

A decorative border consisting of multiple parallel black lines forming a frame on the left and top edges of the page.

Irish For Everyone

INTRODUCTION

This text has been designed to acquaint the student with the elements of the Irish language. The principal features of the grammar and syntax are explained in the lessons and practice in the application of the rules is provided by the translation exercises--Irish to English. Users of the text suggested that this revision should contain translation exercises from English to Irish and some pieces of conversation so that in addition to understanding the language some facility in writing and speaking it would be attained.

Irish is a Celtic language and has been spoken in Ireland since the arrival of the Celtic people in Pre-Christian times. It is still spoken in what is known as the Gaeltacht: small areas in Waterford, Cork and Kerry in the south, and wider areas in Connemara (West Galway), Mayo and Donegal. As these places are separated by wide stretches of English-speaking areas there are many variations in the dialects spoken. Although there has been one official standard for Irish spelling and grammar since the 1950's there is just no official standard pronunciation. Detailed information on Irish phonetics may be had in the publications of the Dublin Institute for Advanced Studies and Institiúid Teangeolaíochta Éireann.

Extensive modern dictionaries are Foclóir Gaeilge-Béarla, ed. Niall Ó Dónaill (Dublin, 1979) and English-Irish Dictionary, ed. Tomás de Bhaldraithe (Dublin, 1959). An abbreviated form of the Ó Dónaill text is available under the title Gearrfhoclóir Gaeilge-Béarla. A smaller pocket dictionary, Foclóir Póca: English-Irish, Irish-English (Dublin, 1986), which has pronunciation guides, is also useful.

David Greene's The Irish Language (Cork, 1966), a brief study of the nature and development of the language, is recommended for beginning students. For those who wish to pursue their study the following texts will prove useful: O'Nolan's New Era Grammar of Modern Irish (Dublin, 1934); New Irish Grammar by the Christian Brothers (Dublin, 1973), an abbreviated version in English of the more complete Graiméar Gaeilge na mBraíthre Críostaí (Dublin, 1960); Gramadach Gaeilge agus Litriú na Gaeilge: An Caighdeán Oifigiúil (Dublin, 1958).

It is suggested that the tapes accompanying the text be used to acquaint the learner with the pronunciation.

ALPHABET

The Irish alphabet is as follows:

a, b, c, d, e, f, g, h, i, l, m, n, o, p, r, s, t, u.

The letters j, q, v, w, x, y, z appear in loan words from other languages, foreign place names, scientific and mathematical terms, etc.

The use of Roman type has become common. Readers who have occasion to use books in Gaelic type should familiarize themselves with the Gaelic forms:

À B C D E F G H I L M N O P R S T U

VOWELS

The vowels are a, e, i, o, u. They are classified as long or short. A long vowel is marked by an acute accent á, é, í, ó, ú. If we take as examples the two words cas (turn, twist) and cás (case, event) we see that the vowel is in the same environment in both words, but short in the first and long in the second.

Many pairs of words are distinguished only by the length mark:

fear (man)	féar (grass)
ba (cows)	bá (bay)
solas (light)	sólás (comfort)

The vowels a, o, u, á, ó, ú, are called broad vowels since they require a broader or greater air-space above the tongue in their formation than do the slender vowels e, i, é, í. The neutral vowel "ə" (as in the second syllable of the English word "water") is always short and found in unaccented syllables such as the vowel in the second syllable of capall (horse) and eolas (knowledge) and is not so spelled.

Diphthongs may be described as a combination of two vowels in which the tongue moves from one position towards another. The Irish diphthongs are au, ai, ua, ia.

Irish		English Equivalent
a	cas	lot
á	má, bád	law
e	te	met
é	té, céim	say
i	bile, min	hit
í	tír, mín	seem
o	clog	son
ó	bó, póg	low
u	cuma	put
ú	tú, dún	rue
au	leabhar	now, our
ai	aghaidh, leigheas	high, mine
ia	riar	something like dear, pianist
ua	suas	something like Suez, fluent

The following vowel-letter sequences represent long vowels although the length accent is not written:

eo (as **o**) **ceol** (music), **ae** (as **e**) **Gael** (Irishman), **ao** (as **é/i**) **baol** (danger), **daoibh** (to you).

Ordinarily before the consonant clusters **rd**, **rl**, and **rn** a short vowel is lengthened as with the first vowel in the following words: **aird** (direction, attention), **ceird** (trade), **bord** (table), **orlach** (inch), **tuirne** (spinning wheel).

The vowel **a** is usually lengthened before **rr** in monosyllabic words or before **rr** followed by a consonant: **barr** (top), **gearr** (cut), **gearrtha** (past.part. cut).

CONSONANTS

Irish can be said to have two complete (or nearly complete) sets of consonant sounds: broad and slender or more technically, velar and palatal. As a rule, a consonant is broad when it precedes or follows a broad vowel **a**, **o**, **u** and slender when it precedes or follows a slender vowel **e**, **i**. The consonant-sound **h** is neutral in regard to being neither broad or slender.

It is evident that the two words **beo**, **bó** (meanings - alive, cow) both have the **o** sound. The distinguishing feature between both sounds is the kind of **b** used. Slender consonants are usually made by raising the front of the tongue towards the hard palate, or in the case of a labial by spreading the lips. The consonant **b** in **beo** may be said to have an **i**-quality - **bó**. Broad consonants are generally made with the back of the tongue towards the soft palate. The consonant **b** in **bó** may be said to have a **u**-quality.

Consonants may be classified according to the kind of interference the breath stream meets in the articulation of the sound: stop consonants when the breath is completely stopped; nasal consonants when some of the breath escapes through the nose after complete stoppage in the mouth; fricative consonants when because of some obstruction the breath makes a fricative sound in escaping.

Consonants may also be classified according to the part of the mouth where articulation occurs: labial, at the lips; dental, at the teeth; and palatal at the palate.

Another classification is that of whether the consonant is unvoiced, voiced or nasal. A sound is said to be unvoiced when the vocal chords take no part in the production of the sound. If the forefinger is placed on the pharynx, just above the larynx, when a voiced sound such as "buzz" is pronounced, a distinct trilling sensation is felt as the vocal chords vibrate. The nasal consonants **m**, **n**, **ng** (pronounced as the **ng** in "finger") and the liquid consonants **l** and **r** comprise the class of so-called sonorants or resonants. Broad **s** is pronounced as the **s** in the English word "see", slender **s** corresponds fairly well with the sound of **sh** in English: "shun", "shine".

MUTATION: ASPIRATION AND ECLIPSIS

A distinctive feature of the Celtic languages is a phenomenon we call mutation. The consonants undergo various kinds of modifications depending on their context; such modifications are known as sandhi variations and are often based on the influence of phonological elements in earlier forms of the language. The two most important variations in Irish are **lenition** and **nasalization** styled by Irish grammarians as **aspiration** and **eclipsis**. They were caused by the final elements of preceding words. The processes may be related to the strong stress; phrasal groups were articulated as units and the finals of some words then affected the initials of others. The Irish language had lost most of its final syllables in the Ogham period but these lost syllables have been transformed into a system of mutations. The

mutations of Modern Irish are no longer dependent on history but they are still operative in the language.

ASPIRATION

Aspiration refers to a laxer pronunciation in the production of consonants. It is caused by preceding vowels and occurs initially and between vowels in words. In the spelling the change is indicated by a following h or (in Gaelic type) by placing a dot over the aspirated consonant: bh, ch or ḃ, ċ. Under aspiration the consonants become spirants: aspirated s and t are pronounced h and aspirated f is elided.

By examining consonants in intervocalic positions, e.g. following the possessive adjective mo (my), the following changes may be noted (slender consonants are followed by a slanting stroke):

p --> f	mo phóca	pocket	p' --> f'	mo phíopa	pipe
b --> v	mo bhád	boat	b' --> v'	mo bhéal	mouth
t --> h	mo thuairim	opinion	t' --> h'	mo thír	country
d --> ɣ	mo dhuine	person	d' --> ɣ'	mo Dhia	God
c --> ch	mo chara	friend	c' --> ch'	mo cheol	music
g --> ɣ	mo gharsún	youth	g' --> ɣ'	mo gheata	gate
m --> v	mo mhac	son	m' --> v'	mo mhíle	thousand
f ---	m'fhocal	word	f' ---	m'fhile	poet
s --> h	mo shaol	life	s' --> h'	mo shinsear	ancestor

Aspirated slender ċ is pronounced as in German "ich", the aspirated broad ċ as in "loch". Aspirated slender ḋ and ġ are heard as "y" in "yet"; aspirated broad ḋ and ġ as a sort of soft "g" somewhat between the "g" of "go" and the "ch" of "loch". Aspirated f is elided: thus m'fhocal is pronounced as "moc-ul", m'fhile as "mil-eh".

ECLIPSIS

The consonants p, b, f, t, d, c, g may be affected by eclipsis, a change which substitutes a voiced consonant for an unvoiced consonant and a nasal consonant for a voiced one. The original consonant (though not pronounced) is retained in the spelling and the eclipsing consonant is written before it. The table and examples (ár, our, causes eclipsis) will illustrate

	Unvoiced	Voiced	Nasal
LABIALS	<u>p</u> <u>f</u>	<u>b</u> <u>v</u>	<u>m</u>
DENTALS	<u>t</u>	<u>d</u>	<u>n</u>
GUTTURALS	<u>c</u>	<u>g</u>	<u>ng</u>

p --> b	ár bpóca	p' --> b'	ár bphíopa
b --> m	ár mbád	b' --> m'	ár mbéal
f --> v	ár bhfocal	f' --> v'	ár bhfile
t --> d	ár dtuairim	t' --> d'	ár dtír
d --> n	ár nduine	d' --> n'	ár nDia
c --> g	ár gcara	c' --> g'	ár gceol
g --> ng	ár ngarsún	g' --> ng'	ár ngeata

The rules governing aspiration and eclipsis are many and complex and are not given here. In the course of the lessons many of the rules will be discussed and illustrated. Formerly, in the older forms of the language, a final nasal eclipsed the initial of the following word. That **n** may still be seen before vowels, in instances where a consonant would be eclipsed: **ár nAthair**. Our Father; **ár n-ollamh**, our professor; **ár n-údar**, our author.

H AND T AS PREFIXES

Certain words ending in a vowel sound and which neither aspirate nor eclipse prefix **h** to words beginning with a vowel: **go hálainn**, lovely; **go hÉirinn**, to Ireland; **Seán Ó hAogáin**, John O'Hagan; **chomh** hard le, as high as.

The article **an** prefixes **t-** to masculine nouns beginning with a vowel in the nominative and accusative singular: **an t-uan**, the lamb; **ól an t-uisce**, drink the water.

After the article in the singular **t** is placed before **s** (unless **c**, **f**, **m**, **p**, **t** follows **s**):

- (a) a feminine noun not in the genitive case: **an tsúil** (the eye), **roimh an tsron** (before the nose).
- (b) a masculine noun in the genitive case: **teach an tsagairt** (the priest's house).

INFLECTION

Irish is an inflected language in that it shows grammatical relationships by making changes in the forms of nouns, verbs, adjectives and pronouns: thus **côta mór**, overcoat, becomes **cótaí móra** in the plural and the verb **cuir**, put, will have the following forms among others: **cuirim**, I put; **cuirimid**, we put; **cuirfidh mé**, I will put.

ATTENUATION

By this inflection a broad consonant is made slender. In its simplest form attenuation is denoted by placing the letter **i** in front of the consonant:

bád, boat, becomes **báid** in the genitive singular and the nominative plural;
fear, man, becomes **fir** in the genitive singular and nominative plural.

BROADENING

By this inflection a slender consonant is made broad: the genitive singular of **feirmeoir**, farmer, is **feirmeora** and the genitive singular of **cuid**, share, is **coda**.

SYNCOPATION

In this inflection a short unaccented vowel (or vowels) is omitted from the last syllable of a word of more than one syllable whenever the word is lengthened by any inflection beginning with a vowel: the comparative of the adjective **íseal**, low; is **ísle**; the first singular, present of **imir**, play, is **imríim**.

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

I wish to thank Seán Ó Giolláin for the typing, Éamonn Breathnach for the illustrations and the Iona College Word Processing Center and Information Center for production, and also the American-Irish Association of Westchester for their generous contribution towards the cost of publishing. The voices on the cassettes are those of Máire Ní Chonchúir, Máire Paor Cuirrín, Muiris Bric, Micheál Ó Leathlobhair, and Cathal Ó Cuinn.

To those students who worked on an earlier version of this text I am grateful for their suggestions.

Cathal Ó Cuinn,
Colaiste Í.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

LESSON	PAGE
1. Article and Noun - Singular: Verb: Demonstratives: Adverbs of Motion	1
2. Article and Noun - Plural: Personal Pronouns: Present Tense of verb bí : adjective: Preposition	4
3. Bí - Dependent and Independent Forms: Question and Answer: Adjective - Plural: Adverbs expressing rest	8
4. Possessive Adjectives: Preposition before Noun: Adjectives in Compound Words	12
5. REVIEW	16
6. Bí - Past Tense: Preposition with Article before Noun: Prefixes	18
7. Prepositional Pronouns: Possession: Emotional or Physical State	22
8. Bí - Present Habitual Tense: Preposition with Possessive Adjective	26
9. Verbal Noun: Object of Verbal Noun: Days, Months, Seasons	30
10. REVIEW	34
11. Regular Verbs - Past Tense: Particle a : Construction - Tá sé ina fhear : "Sitting," "Standing," etc.	36
12. Copula Is : Classification Sentences	40
13. Copula Is : Identification Sentences	44
14. Copula for purposes of Emphasis: Idioms with Prepositional Pronouns	48
15. REVIEW	52
16. Irregular Verbs - Past Tense	55
17. Prepositional Pronouns and some Idiomatic Constructions with Prepositions le, do, ó.	58
18. Expressions and Idiomatic Constructions with Prepositions and Prepositional Pronouns	62
19. Regular Verbs - Present Tense: Numerals 1-20	66
20. REVIEW	70
21. Verbs: Conjugations: Future Tense of Regular Verbs: Indirect Speech	74
22. Future tense of Irregular Verbs: Indirect Speech - Commands, Request, etc.	78
23. Verbs - Conditional Mood: Indirect Speech (cont.)	82
24. Copula and Indirect Speech: Conditional Clauses with má and dá	86
25. REVIEW	90
26. Verbs - Past Habitual Tense: Numerals 20 and above - Cardinals	92
27. Inflection of the Noun: Numerals - Ordinals - Personal Numbers	96
28. Nouns - First Declension: Names (Males)	102
29. Nouns - Second Declension: Compound Prepositions: Names (Females)	106
30. REVIEW	110
31. Verbs - Imperative Mood: Nouns - Third Declension	113
32. Nouns - Fourth and Fifth Declensions	116
33. Adjectives - Declensions	120
34. Adjectives - Degrees of Comparison	124
35. REVIEW	128
36. Verbs - Subjunctive Mood: Salutations, Wishes, Greetings. etc.	131
37. Verbs - Autonomous Form: Defective verbs	135
38. Pronominals: Proleptic Pronouns	140
39. Relative and Relative Clauses	144
40. Conjunctions: Coordinate and Subordinate Clauses	148
TRANSLATIONS	152
VOCABULARY	177

CEACHT 1

ARTICLE AND NOUN: VERB: DEMONSTRATIVES: ADVERBS OF MOTION

ARTICLE AND NOUN

All nouns in Irish are of either masculine or feminine gender:

fear (m)	man	bean (f)	woman
mála (m)	bag	fuinneog (f)	window

There is only one article, **an** (pronounced **un**), the definite article:

fear,	a man,	an fear,	the man
an mála,	the bag	an bhean,	the woman
an t-úll,	the apple		

Note that in the nominative-accusative singular the article **an**

- (i) prefixes **t-** to masculine nouns beginning with a vowel,
- (ii) aspirates feminine nouns.

ROOT OR STEM OF VERB

The root or stem of a verb is the form used in the second person singular of the imperative mood:

bí, be	bí ciúin, be quiet
oscail, open	oscail an doras, open the door
dún, shut	dún an mála, shut the bag

The negative is expressed by placing the particle **ná**, (do) not, before the verb (this particle **ná** prefixes **h** to verbs beginning with a vowel):

ná dún an doras, do not close the door
ná h-ól an t-uisce, do not drink the water

DEMONSTRATIVES

Seo, this, sin, that, when used as demonstratives follow the noun:

an fear seo, this man	an mála sin, that bag
-----------------------	-----------------------

ADVERBS EXPRESSING MOTION

Amach, out, isteach, in, abhaile, home (homewards), express motion:

téigh isteach, go in	téigh amach, go out
téigh abhaile, go home	

FOCLÓIR

Feminine nouns are indicated by a following (f); all other nouns are masculine

abhaile	home, homewards
ach	but
agus	and
aistrigh	translate
amach	out
an	the
bainne	milk
bean (f)	woman
bí	be
bris	break
buachaill	boy
cailín	girl
cat	cat
ceacht	lesson
ciúin	quiet
cuir	put
déan	do
doras	door
dún	shut, close
fear	man
fuinneog (f)	window
isteach	in
ith	eat
leabhar	book
léigh	read
lig	let
madra	dog
mála	bag
ná	do not
nós	custom
ól	drink
oscail	open
peann	pen
rith	run
scríobh	write
seanfhocail	proverb
seo	this
sin	that
teigh	go
tóg	take
uisce	water
úll	apple

TRANSLATION EXERCISES

AISTRIGH:

- 1 An fear, an cat, an peann, an mála.
- 2 An bhean, an fhuinneog.
- 3 An t-úll, an t-uisce.
- 4 An cailín seo, an buachaill sin.
- 5 Téigh isteach; téigh amach; rith abhaile.
- 6 Tóg an leabhar; ná tóg an leabhar.
- 7 Oscail an doras; ná hoscail an doras.
- 8 Ith an t-úll seo; tóg an peann sin.
- 9 Dún an doras ach oscail an fhuinneog.
- 10 Tóg an leabhar agus léigh an ceacht.
- 11 Oscail an doras agus lig isteach an cat.
- 12 Cuir amach an madra sin agus dún an doras.
- 13 Ná déan nós agus ná bris nós. (seanfhocail)

AISTRIGH:

- 1 A man, a book, the milk, the boy, the girl.
- 2 The woman, the window.
- 3 The apple, the water.
- 4 This boy, that girl.
- 5 This woman, that window, this apple, that water, this girl.
- 6 Go in; go out; run home.
- 7 Open the book; take the pen; write the lesson.
- 8 Do not open the book; do not take the pen; do not write the lesson.
- 9 Open this door; close that window.
- 10 Do not take the apple; do not drink the milk.
- 11 Drink the milk but do not drink the water.
- 12 Put out the cat but let in the dog.
- 13 Do not open the bag; do not break the pen.

CEACHT 2

**NOUN AND ARTICLE - PLURAL: PERSONAL PRONOUNS:
VERB BÍ - PRESENT TENSE: ADJECTIVE: PREPOSITION**

NOUN AND ARTICLE - PLURAL

The form of the article in the plural is **na** (pronounced **nuh**).

There are many ways to form the plurals of nouns. For the present the student is advised to learn the plurals as they appear in the lessons and vocabularies.

SINGULAR	PLURAL		SINGULAR	PLURAL	
an cailín	na cailíní	girl	an bhean	na mná	woman
an buachaill	na buachaillí	boy	an ceacht	na ceachtanna	lesson
an cat	na cait	cat	an t-úll	na húlla	apple
an fear	na fir	man	an t-iasc	na héisc	fish

Note that the plural article prefixes **h** to words beginning with a vowel in the nominative and accusative.

PERSONAL PRONOUNS

1	mé	I	1	sinn	we
2	tú	you	2	sibh	you
3	sé	he	3	siad	they
	sí	she			

When the 3rd person pronoun follows a predicative verb as subject **sé, sí, siad** are used: in other instances **é, í, iad** are used.

Oscail an leabhar agus léigh é.
Tóg na húlla sin agus ith iad.

Open the book and read it.
Take those apples and eat them.

THE VERB BÍ - PRESENT TENSE

Tá is the form of the verb **bí** in the present tense.

1	táim, tá mé	I am	1	táimid	we are
2	tá tú	you are	2	tá sibh	you are
3	tá sé	he is	3	tá siad	they are
	tá sí	she is			

The verb ordinarily occupies the initial position in a sentence and precedes its subject:

Tá mé óg.
Tá sibh tinn.
Tá Liam tuirseach.
Tá an cat istigh.

I am young.
You are ill.
William is tired.
The cat is inside.

ADJECTIVE

When used predicatively, the adjective is not declined:

Tá an málá lán.	The bag is full.
Tá na málai lán.	The bags are full.

PREPOSITION

Ag, at; ar, on; as, out of, from, are simple prepositions.

ag an doras, at the door
 ar an urlár, on the floor
 as an leabhar, from the book

COMHRÁ



Liam: Dia duit, a Nóra. Salutation (lit. God to or with you)
 Nóra: Dia is Muire duit, a Liam. Salutation (lit. God and Mary or be with you)
 Liam: Conas atá tú?
 Nóra: Tá mé go maith, go raibh maith agat. Conas atá tú féin?
 Liam: Go maith, buíochas le Dia.
 Nóra: Tá an lá fuar.
 Liam: Tá sé, ach tá sé tirim.

FOCLOIR - SOME PLURALS ARE GIVEN

a	vocative particle
ag	at
anois	now
ar	on
arís	again
as	out of, from
atá	relative present of tá
beag	small
bean (f), mná	woman
bóthar, bóithre	road
buíochas le Dia	thanks be to God
cat, cait	cat
ceacht, ceachtanna	lesson
comhrá	conversation
conas	how
cupán, cupáin	cup
faigh	get
fear, fir	man
féin	self
fliuch	wet
fuair	cold
fuinneog (f), fuinneoga	window
glan	clean
go maith	good
go raibh maith agat	thanks (lit. may there be good at you)
iasc, éisc	fish
is	contraction of agus, and
lá	day
lán	full
leabhar, leabhair	book
Liam	William
madra, madraí	dog
mála, málaí	bag
mór	big
Nóra	Nora
óg	young
peann, pinn	pen
Pádraig	Patrick
Seán	John
te	warm
tinn	sick, ill
tirim	dry
tyirseach	tired
Una	Una
urlár, urláir	floor

TRANSLATION EXERCISES

AISTRIGH:

- 1 An cat, an cupán, an mála, an fear, an bhean, an ceacht, an t-iasc.
- 2 Na cait, na cupáin, na málaí, na fir, na mná, na ceachtanna, na héisc.
- 3 Táim óg; tá tú beag; tá sé tuirseach, tá sí tinn.
- 4 Táimid óg; tá sibh beag; tá siad tinn.
- 5 Tá an fear mór; tá Pádraig óg.
- 6 Faigh an t-úll agus ith é.
- 7 Faigh na húlla agus ith iad.
- 8 Oscail na fuinneoga. Dún arís iad.
- 9 Tá an bóthar fliuch.
- 10 Tá an bainne fuar ach tá an t-uisce te.
- 11 Tá bean ag an doras.
- 12 Tá na málaí ar an urlár.
- 13 Léigh ceacht as an leabhar.

AISTRIGH:

- 1 The boy, the girl, the road, the woman, the man, the apple, the fish.
- 2 The boys, the girls, the roads, the women, the men, the apples, the fish
- 3 I am cold, you are dry; he is big, she is small.
- 4 We are cold, you are dry; they are young.
- 5 The cup is clean; the dog is small; the road is wet.
- 6 The cups are clean; the dogs are small; the roads are wet.
- 7 Take this apple and eat it.
- 8 Take these apples but do not eat them.
- 9 Open the windows but close the door.
- 10 Nora is small; Una is young; Patrick is sick; Liam is big.
- 11 A cat and a dog are at the door.
- 12 The bags are on the floor.
- 13 Take the books out of the bag.

CEACHT 3

**BÍ - PRESENT TENSE - INDEPENDENT AND DEPENDENT
FORMS: QUESTION AND ANSWER: PLURAL OF ADJECTIVE:
ADVERBS EXPRESSING REST**

PRESENT TENSE OF VERB BÍ-- INDEPENDENT AND DEPENDENT FORMS

Some irregular verbs of which **bí** is one may have two forms in various tenses: the absolute or independent form and the dependent form. **Tá** is the absolute form of **bí** in the present tense, **fuil** the dependent form which is used after the following particles: negative **ní**, not: interrogative (affirmative) **an**, is or are: interrogative (negative) **nach**, is or are not: **cá**, where: **go**, that, so that: **mura** if not: **sula**, before: **da**, if. (For the present only **ní**, **an**, **nach**, **cá** will be considered.)

Ní aspirates the initial consonant of the verb; **an**, **nach**, **cá** eclipse. The paradigms for the present tense of **bí** are as follows:

INDEPENDENT	DEPENDENT
1 táim, or tá mé I am	an bhfuilim, an bhfuil me am I? nílim ní mé I am not
2 tá tú	an bhfuil tú níl tú
3 tá sé	an bhfuil sé níl sé
tá sí	an bhfuil sí níl sí
1 táimid	an bhfuilimid nílimid
2 tá sibh	an bhfuil sibh níl sibh
3 tá siad	an bhfuil siad níl siad

Ní and **fuil** are contracted to **níl**: thus **ní fhuilim**, **ní fhuil tu** etc, become **nílim níl tú** etc.

tá tú	you are	an bhfuil sé?	is he?
níl tú	you are not	nach bhfuil siad?	aren't they?
an bhfuil tú?	are you?	níl Seán óg	John is not young
nach bhfuil tú?	are you not?	cá bhfuil Una?	where is Una?
cá bhfuil tú?	where are you?	cá bhfuil an cat?	where is the cat?

QUESTION AND ANSWER

There are no simple words for "yes" and "no" in Irish. The verb of the question is repeated in the answer.

An bhfuil tú tinn?
Are you sick?

Nílim, táim tuirseach.
I am not, I am tired.

Nach bhfuil Liam anseo?
Isn't Liam here?

Níl, tá sé ar scoil.
No, he's at school.

ADJECTIVE

When an adjective is used attributively, it follows the noun it modifies:

mála mór, a big bag lá maith, a good day an cat bán, the white cat

An adjective modifying a feminine noun in the Nominative-Accusative Singular is aspirated:

fuinneog ghlan, a clean window an bhean bheag, the small woman

As is the case with the noun, the adjective is inflected in the plural:

málaí móra fuinneoga glana mná beaga

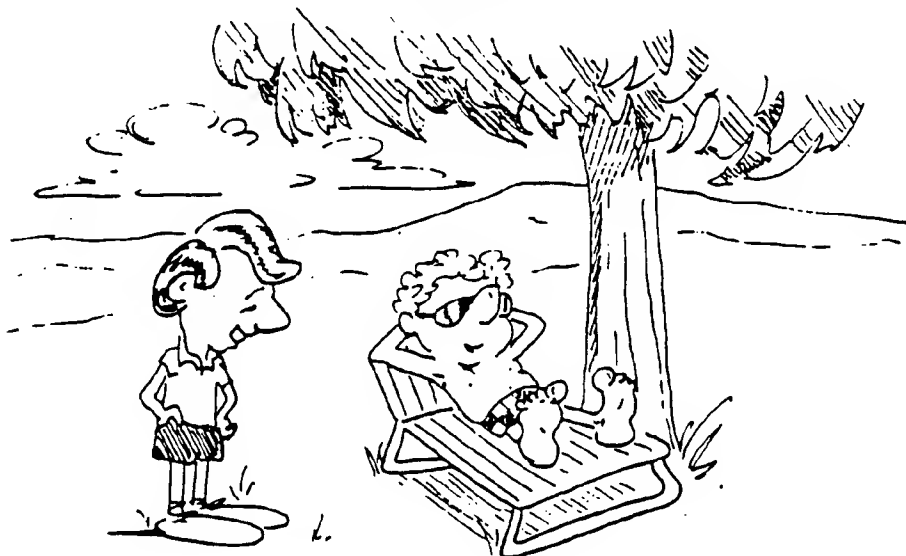
ADVERBS

Isteach, in, and amach, out express motion (Lesson 1). To indicate a state of rest istigh, in, inside, and amuigh out, outside, are used.

Tá an cailín istigh ach tá an buachaill amuigh.

One of the meanings of the word baile is house or home. Placing the prepositions sa, in or at, and as, out of, before baile we obtain the following phrases: sa bhaile, at home, as baile, out, not at home.

COMHRÁ



Pádraig:	Dia duit, a Sheáin.
Seán:	Dia is Muire duit, a Phádraig.
Pádraig:	Conas atá tú inniu?
Seán:	Tá mé go maith.
Pádraig:	Tá sé te inniu, nach bhfuil?
Seán:	Tá an aimsir go breá, buíochas le Dia

FOCLOIR

aimsir (f)	weather
amuigh	outside
an	interr. particle
ard	high, tall
baile, bailte	town, home
sa bhaile	at home
as baile	not at home, away
bán	white
cá	where
cé	who
dearg	red
deas	nice, pretty
glan	clean
gnóthach	busy
go breá	fine
inniu	today
istigh	inside
láidir	strong
marbh	dead
ná	nor, or
nach	neg. interr. particle
ní	neg. particle
nua	new
páirc (f), páirceanna	field
páiste, páistí	child
scoil (f), scoileanna	school
ar scoil	at school
stól, stóil	stool

TRANSLATION EXERCISES

AISTRIGH

- 1 Fear láidir, bean ghnóthach, an cailín óg, an t-iasc nua.
- 2 Fir láidre, mná gnóthacha, na cailíní óga, na héisc nua.
- 3 Tóg na héisc nua as an uisce.
- 4 Tá an aimsir go breá inniu.
- 5 An bhfuil an madra amuigh? Níl, tá sé istigh.
- 6 An bhfuil an leabhar nua ar an stól? Tá.
- 7 Nach bhfuil tú go maith? Níl, tá mé tuirseach.
- 8 Nach bhfuil na páistí istigh? Níl, tá siad ar scoil.
- 9 Cá bhfuil an cat bán? Tá sé ar an stól ard.
- 10 Cá bhfuil na málaí móra? Tá siad ar an urlár.
- 11 Cá bhfuil an cailín deas? Tá sé sa bhaile.
- 12 Cé atá ag an doras? (Tá) Pádraig agus Úna (ag an doras).
- 13 Tóg an t-úll dearg seo ach ná hith é.

AISTRIGH

- 1 A young boy, a clean window, the high stool, the big apple.
- 2 Young boys, clean windows, high stools, the big apples.
- 3 The stool is not high.
- 4 The water is not cold.
- 5 The weather is not fine today.
- 6 The fields are wet but the roads are dry.
- 7 Liam and Una are not at home today.
- 8 Are the children at home? No. they are at school.
- 9 Where are the new bags? On the floor.
- 10 Put the bags and the books on the stool.
- 11 Take the dead fish out of the water.
- 12 Aren't the girls and boys inside?
- 13 Who is at the door? John and Nora.

CEACHT 4

POSSESSIVE ADJECTIVES: PREPOSITION WITH ARTICLE BEFORE
NOUN: COMPOUNDS

POSSESSIVE ADJECTIVES

The possessive adjectives are as follows:

1	mo	my	ár	our
2	do	your	bhur	your
3	a	his	a	their
	a	her		

mo, **do**, **a** (his) aspirate the initial of the following noun; **ár**, **bhur**, **a** (their) eclipse. **A** (her) neither aspirates nor eclipses but prefixes **h** to words beginning with a vowel. The "o" in **mo**, **do**, is elided before words beginning with a vowel or **fh** and vowel:

mo pheann ,	my pen	ár dteach ,	our house
do chaipín ,	your cap	bhur málaí ,	your bags
a chóta ,	his coat	a gcótaí ,	their coats
a cóta ,	her coat	a n-úlla ,	their apples
m'athair ,	my father	ár n-athair ,	our father
d'athair ,	your father	m'fhear céile ,	my husband
a hathair ,	her father	do bhean chéile ,	your wife

PREPOSITION AND NOUN

Simple prepositions immediately before nouns ordinarily take the dative case: the dative is identical with the nominative, singular and plural respectively. The initial of the noun may be aspirated, eclipsed or uninflected:

i, in, eclipses: prepositions like **faoi**, under, **o**, from, **de**, off, from, **do**, to, for ending in a vowel (**le**, with is an exception) aspirate as do **ar**, on, and **roimh**, before.

faoi thalamh ,	underground	ag Seán ,	at John
ó Phádraig ,	from Patrick	as leabhar ,	out of a book
de chrann ,	of, from, a tree	le cailín ,	with a girl
do bhean ,	to, for, a woman	le huisce ,	with water
ar chupán ,	on a cup	i mbosca ,	in a box
roimh Shamhain ,	before November	do bhuachaillí ,	to boys

For **de** and **do** preceding a noun beginning with a vowel, the "e" and "o" are elided and **d** is written:

d'ór (**de ór**), of gold

d'uncail (**do uncail**), to an uncle

For **i**, in, before a vowel or vowel sound, **in** is used:

i mbus, in a bus but

in uisce, in water.

COMPOUNDS

Sometimes in compounds the adjective is placed before the noun:

<u>seanbhean</u> ,	old woman, from <u>sean</u> , old and <u>bean</u> , woman
<u>príomhoide</u> ,	principal, from <u>príomh</u> , principal and <u>oide</u> , teacher
<u>bunrang</u> ,	lower, elementary class (of a school)
<u>meánrang</u> ,	middle, intermediate class
<u>ardrang</u> ,	higher, advanced class

COMHRÁ



Máire:	Dia duit, a Phádraig.
Pádraig:	Dia is Muire duit, a Mhaire.
Máire:	An bhfuil do mháthair istigh?
Pádraig:	Níl, tá sí as baile.
Máire:	An bhfuil d'athair amuigh freisin?
Pádraig:	Tá, ach tá mo sheanmháthair istigh.

FOCLOIR

a	poss. adj. 3 sing. and pl.
aerfort, aerfoirt	airport
airgead	silver, money
am	time
ar	poss. adj. 1 pl.
arán	bread
athair	father
Baile Átha Cliath	Dublin
bean chéile (f)	wife
bhur	poss. adj. 2 pl.
bocht	poor
bosca, boscaí	box, boxes
bróg (f), bróga	shoe, boot
bun (adj.)	basic, lower
bus, busanna	bus
caipín, caipíní	cap
Cáit	Kathleen, Kate
cos (f), cosa	foot
crann, crainn	tree
de	off, from
do	to, for
do	poss. adj. 2 sing.
eitleán, eitleáin	airplane
faoi	under
féach!	look!
fear céile	husband
fós	yet
freisin	also
Gaeilge (f)	Irish (language)
laethúil	daily
lán	full
lón	fill
Máire	Mary
máthair (f), máithreacha	mother
meán	middle
Nollaig (f)	Christmas
ór	gold
peann, pinn	pen
peann luaidhe	pencil
rang, ranganna	class
roimh	before
Samhain (f)	November
Séamas	James
Seán	John
tabhair	give
talamh	land
tír (f), tíortha	country
trí	through
uisce faoi thalamh	underground water (fig. intrigue)

AISTRIGH:

- 1 Mo chat, do chat, a chat, a cat, ár gcat, bhur gcat, a gcat.
- 2 Mo leabhar, do chos, a chaipín, a húll, bhur dtír, a mbróga, ár n-arán laethúil.
- 3 Ag Cáit, ó Sheán, do Mháire, le Séamas, de chrann, do chailín.
- 4 I mbosca, in am, trí Ghaeilge, ó Bhoston, uisce faoi thalamh.
- 5 Seanbhean, an tseanbhean sin, bunrang, meánrang, ardrang.
- 6 Tóg an mála ó Cháit agus cuir ar an stól é.
- 7 Tabhair an leabhar seo do Sheán agus ná tabhair an peann luaidhe do Nóra.
- 8 Faigh an cupán agus líon le huisce é.
- 9 An bhfuil sé lán anois?
- 10 Níl an t-eitleán ag an aerphort in am.
- 11 Níl Seán ná Séamas istigh anois. Tá siad i mBaile Átha Cliath.
- 12 Féach! Tá an mála seo lán d'ór agus d'airgead.
- 13 Conas atá do mháthair agus d'athair agus na páistí?

AISTRIGH:

- 1 My country, your country, his country, her country, our country, your country, their country.
- 2 My father, your father, his father, her father, our father, your father, their father.
- 3 In a bus, in Brooklyn, from Dublin, to John, off a tree, before Christmas
- 4 The old woman, the principal teacher, the high school.
- 5 Give the pens to John and the pencils to James.
- 6 Take these books but do not put them on the floor.
- 7 Where are the red apples? Put them in the bag, please.
- 8 Isn't the bus on time?
- 9 Are the children in school today?
- 10 Fill the cup with milk and drink it.
- 11 Neither Nora nor Una is at school today. They are sick.
- 12 Aren't the men and women there yet?
- 13 There is a poor old man at the door.

CEACHT 5

REVIEW

You are now acquainted with nouns, the imperative singular of verbs, the present tense of bí, some adjectives and prepositions and adverbs of rest and motion. Answer the following:

A Lión na bearnaí (fill the gaps):

- | | | |
|-----|--------------------|---------------------------|
| i | Tabhair an leabhar | (to Patrick). |
| ii | Cuir an cóta | (on John). |
| iii | Teigh abhaile | (with Una). |
| iv | Tóg na pinn | (from Mary). |
| v | Cuir an madra | ach lig an cat (out, in). |

B Using words and phrases such as amuigh, ar scoil, sa bhaile, as baile, ar an urlár, ag an doras, etc., write answers to the following:

- i Cá bhfuil do mhála? _____
- ii Cá bhfuil do mháthair? _____
- iii Cá bhfuil d'athair? _____
- iv Cá bhfuil an buachaill? _____
- v Cá bhfuil na páistí? _____
- vi Cá bhfuil an stól? _____

As a further exercise write all your answers in the negative.

C Write answers to the following (Tá an bóthar díreach would be a suitable answer to i):

- i Cad atá díreach?
- ii Cad atá lán?
- iii Cad atá glan?
- iv Cad atá fliuch?
- v Cad atá fuar?

As a further exercise write all your answers in the negative.

FOCLÓIR

araon	both	carbhat	necktie
bán	white	cnaipe, cnaipí	button
bán, bánta	field, lawn	cóta	coat
béal	mouth	díreach	straight
Bean an Tí	Woman of the House	glas	green
Bean Uí Néill	Mrs. O'Neill	go hiontach	wonderful
bog	soft	hata	hat
cad ina thaobh?	why?	sneachta	snow
		véarsaíocht (f)	verse

COMHRÁ



Bean an Tí: Dia is Muire duit, a Thomáisín.
 Thomáisín: Dia is Muire duit is Pádraig, a Bhean Uí Néill.
 B. an T.: Cad ina thaobh nach bhfuil tú ar scoil inniu?
 T.: Tá mé tinn. An bhfuil Seán nó Séamas istigh?
 B. an T.: Níl. Tá siad araon ar scoil.

Véarsaíocht: Ó! Féach an fear sneachta
 Ó! Tá sé go deas;
 Tá hata dubh ar a cheann
 Agus carbhat glas.

Curfá: Fear sneachta, fear sneachta,
 Fear sneachta bog bán;
 Fear sneachta, fear sneachta.
 Amuigh ar an mbán.

Tá cnaipí ina chóta
 Agus píopa ina bheal:
 Ó! Tá sé go hiontach,
 M'fhear sneachta féin.



CEACHT 6

BÍ - PAST TENSE: PREPOSITION WITH ARTICLE BEFORE NOUN: PREFIXES

BÍ - PAST TENSE

The verb **bí** has two forms in the past tense: **bhí**, the absolute or independent form (note the aspiration on the initial consonant), and **raibh**, the dependent form.

ABSOLUTE, INDEPENDENT

- 1 bhí mé
- 2 bhí tú
- 3 bhí sé, sí

- 1 bhiomar
- 2 bhí sibh
- 3 bhí siad

DEPENDENT

- 1 ní raibh mé
- 2 ní raibh tú
- 3 ní raibh sé, sí

- 1 ní rabhamar
- 2 ní raibh sibh
- 3 ní raibh siad

As indicated previously (Ceacht 3), the dependent form follows the particles **ní**, **an**, **nach**, **cá**, etc.

An raibh tú ar scoil inne?
Were you at scoil yesterday?

Ní raibh mé; bhí mé sa bhaile.
I wasn't; I was at home.

Cá raibh an mála mór?
Where was the big bag?

Bhí sé ar an urlár.
It was on the floor.

PREPOSITION WITH ARTICLE BEFORE NOUN

We have seen uses of the preposition followed by the article before a noun, such as **ar an stól**, on the stool, **ag an doras**, at the door, When, however, the article **an** follows a preposition ending in a vowel (**de**, **do**, **faoi**, **ó**, **trí**, **le**, **i**) the following changes occur:

de ,	off, from,	before	an	becomes	den
do ,	to, for,	"	"	"	don
faoi ,	under,	"	"	"	faoin
ó ,	from,	"	"	"	ón
le ,	with,	"	"	"	leis an
trí ,	through,	"	"	"	tríd
i ,	in,	"	"	"	ins an , or san before a vowel sa before a consonant

faoin urlár, under the floor; **leis an mála**, with the bag; **san uisce**, in the water.

The initial of the singular noun in the combination, preposition + article + noun, is usually eclipsed: it may also be aspirated:

ar an gcat, or **ar an chat**, on the cat

leis an mbuachaill, or **leis an bhuachaill**, with the boy

However, after **den**, **don**, **sa**, **san**, an initial consonant (other than d, s, t) is aspirated:

den chrann, off the tree; **don bhuachaill**, to the boy,
san fharraige, in the sea; **sa bhosca**, in the box;

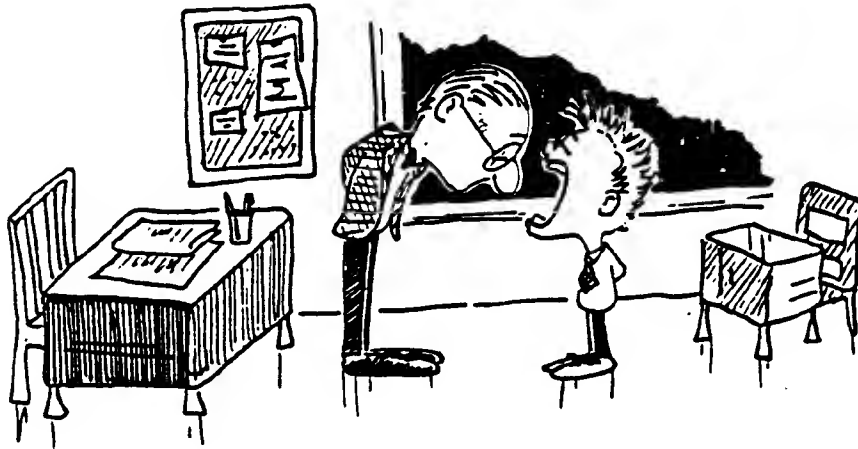
PREFIXES

An- very, **dea-** good, **ró** too, are emphatic prefixes:

an-mhaith, very good: **dea-mhéin**, good will: **róthe**, too hot.

(A hyphen follows the prefixes **an-** and **dea-**; the initial of the second element is ordinarily aspirated.)

COMHRÁ



Múinteoir: Ní raibh tú ar scoil inné, a Bhriain.
 Brian: Ní raibh, a dhuine uasail. Bhí mé tinn.
 Múinteoir: Cad a bhí ort?
 Brian: Bhí tinneas fiacaile orm.
 Múinteoir: An raibh tú ag an bhfiaclóir?
 Brian: Bhí. Níl aon phian san fhiacail inniu.

FOCLOIR

an- prefix	very
ann	in it, there
aon	one, any
aréir	last night
bád, pl. báid	boat
bord, pl. boird	table
Brian	Brian
capall, pl. capaill	horse
carr, pl. carranna	car
cathaoir (f), pl. -eacha	chair
ceann, pl. cinn	head
ceannaigh	buy
cistin (f), pl. -eacha	kitchen
dea- prefix	good
dea-mhéin (f)	good will
dráma	drama
duine, pl. daoine	person
farraige (f)	ocean
féasta	party, feast
fiacail (f), pl. fiacail	tooth
fiacloir, pl. -í	dentist
focal, pl. focail	word
freisin	also
inné	yesterday
la, pl. laethanta	day
la saoire	holiday
lámh (f), pl. lámha	hand
leanbh, pl. leanai	child
múinteoir, pl. -í	teacher
nigh	wash
orm, ort	on me, on you
páipéar, pl. páipéir	paper
pian (f), pl. piana	pain
pictiur, pl. pictiúir	picture
plata, pl. -í	plate
ró- prefix	very
scéal, pl. scéalta	story
seachtain (f), pl. -í	week
teach. g. tí, pl. tithe	house
usal	noble, gentlemanly
a dhuine uasail.	Sir,

AISTRIGH:

- 1 Bhí tú, bhíomar, bhí siad, bhí Seán istigh.
- 2 Ní raibh tú, ní rabhamar, nach raibh siad, cá raibh Seán?
- 3 An-láidir, an-fhada, róthe, róbheag, dea-mhéin.
- 4 Ar an gcarr, leis an gcailín, den chrann, don bhuachaill, don bhean.
- 5 Ar na carranna, leis na cailíní, de na crainn, do na buachaillí, do na mná.
- 6 Sa chistin, san úll, lá den tseachtain, istigh sa bhád.
- 7 Sna cistineacha, sna húlla, faoin scéal, tríd an doras.
- 8 Bhí na leanaí sa bhaile inné mar bhí la saoire ann.
- 9 Bhí an lá inné fliuch ach tá sé tirim inniu,
- 10 Nach raibh na málaí móra ar an mbord? Bhí, ach tá siad ar an urlár anois.
- 11 Cá raibh tú féin agus Máire aréir? Bhíomar ag na pictiúir.
- 12 Níl aon duine ann anois ach bhí a lán daoine ann inné.
- 13 Scríobh na focail sa leabhar leis an bpeann luaidhe.

AISTRIGH:

- 1 She was, you were, we were, Una was here.
- 2 Were you, were we, were they not, where was Una?
- 3 Put the correct forms of the nouns after the following:
 - i. ag an: boat , door , window , house
 - ii. ar an: horse , road , table , chair , head
 - iii. leis an: boy , girl , man , woman
 - iv. faoin: table , chair , stool , floor , story
 - v. don: man , woman , old man , child
- 4 Off the tree, off the trees, in the apple, in the apples.
- 5 Very long, too cold, too big, with a good will.
- 6 Where were you last night? We were at the party.
- 7 Were the children there also? No. they were at home.
- 8 Take the money from your pocket and buy the paper.
- 9 Take the pens from Patrick and give them to John.
- 10 Wash the cups and the plates and put them on the table.

CEAHT 7

Prepositional Pronouns: Possession: Emotional or Physical State

PREPOSITIONAL PRONOUNS

There are a very few prepositions like **gan**, without, **go dtí**, to, towards, **idir**, between, which take the accusative case (which has the same form as the nominative case) of the noun. They may also be followed by a personal pronoun: **gan an leabhar**, **gan e**, without the book, without it. However, the prepositions taking the dative case may not be followed by the personal pronouns. Thus, to say "at me" one does not translate as **ag mé**, but as **agam**, similarly not **ar mé**, but **orm**, on me, nor **le mé**, but **liom**, with me. These combinations of prepositions and pronouns are treated as inflexional paradigms and are styled prepositional pronouns or conjugated prepositions. Here are the paradigms for **ag**, at, **ar**, on, **le**, with the personal pronouns:

1 agam	at me	1 orm	on me	1 liom	with me
2 agat	at you	2 ort	on you	2 leat	with you
3 aige	at him	3 air	on him	3 leis	with him
aici	at her	uirthi	on her	léi	with her
1 againn	at us	1 orainn	on us	1 linn	with us
2 agaibh	at you	2 oraibh	on you	2 libh	with you
3 acu	at them	3 orthu	on them	3 leo	with them

POSSESSION

There is no formal verb "to have" in Irish. The notion of possession is expressed by the verb **bí** and the preposition **ag**.

Tá leabhar ag Seán. John has a book. (Lit, There is a book at Sean.)

Níl aon airgead agam. I haven't any money. (Lit, There is no money at me.)

An raibh cota agat? Did you have a coat? (Lit. Was there a coat at you?)

Cé aige a bhfuil an peann? Who has the pen? (Lit. Who is it, at whom, is the pen?)

Tá sé ag Seán. John has it. (Lit. It is at John.)

EMOTIONAL OR PHYSICAL STATE

In an idiomatic construction the verb **bí** with the preposition **ar** and the prepositional pronouns from **ar** can express an emotional or physical state with words such as the following:

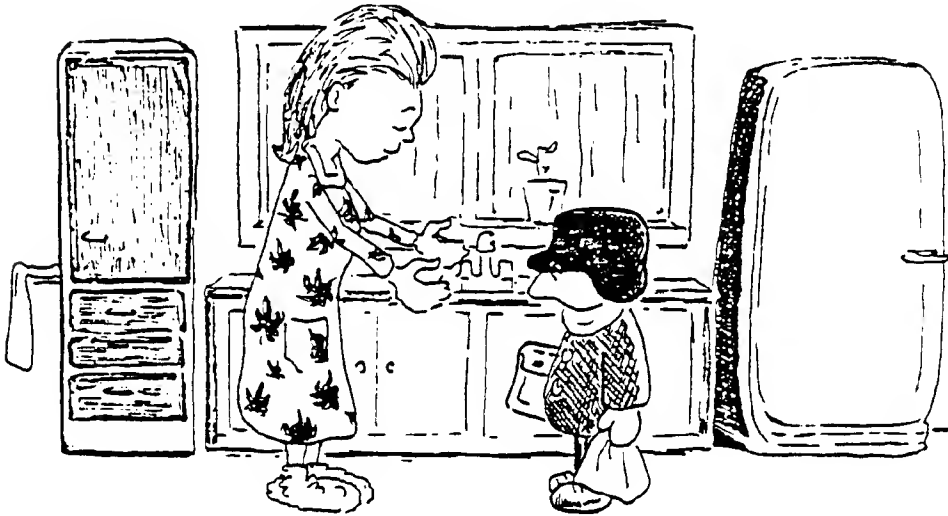
brón	sorrow	naire	shame
codladh	sleep	ocras	hunger
eagla	fear	tart	thirst
fearg	anger	tuirse	tiredness
ionadh	wonder	uaigneas	loneliness

Tá brón ar Mhaire. Mary is sorry. (Lit. There is sorrow on Mary.)

An bhfuil tart ort? Are you thirsty? (Lit. Is there thirst on you?)

Bhí eagla orm roimh an mhadra. I was afraid of the dog. (Lit. There was fear on me before the dog.)

COMHRÁ



Seán Óg:

Táim ullamh don scoil anois, a mháthair.

Máthair:

Go maith. An bhfuil gach rud agat?

Seán Óg:

Tá mo leabhair agus mo pheann sa mhála scoile agam. Féach!

Máthair:

Cá bhfuil do lón?

Seán Óg:

Ó, tá sé ar an mbord fós. Anois, tá sé sa mhála agam.

Máthair:

Tá sé fuar amuigh inniu.

Seán Óg:

Níl, níl sé an-fhuar.

Máthair:

Tá, cuir ort do chóta agus do chaipín. Maith an buachaill! Beannacht Dé leat anois!

FOCLÓIR

báisteach, (f), g. báistí	rain
beannacht Dé	God's blessing
Brid	Bridget
brón	sorrow
clann (f), pl. clanna	family, children
cluiche, pl. cluichí	game
codladh	sleep
cosuil le	like, resembling
cóta báistí	raincoat
cuid (f)	part, share
eagla (f)	fear
fearg (f)	anger
fós	yet
gach	each, every
gorm	blue
in éineacht le	along with
ionadh	surprise, wonder
lón	lunch
mála scoile	school bag
mar	because
náire (f)	shame
ocras	hunger
Peadar	Peter
rothar, pl. rothair	bicycle
rud, pl. rudaí	thing
tart	thirst
tinneas	sickness
tuirse	tiredness
uaigneas	loneliness
ullamh	ready

AISTRIGH

- 1 Tá leabhar agam. Bhí peann agat. An raibh cóta báistí aige (aici)?
- 2 Níl leabhar againn. Ní raibh pinn agaibh. An raibh cótaí báistí acu?
- 3 Tá rothar nua ag Seán. Tá cóta gorm ag Cáit.
- 4 Bhí rothar nua ag Seán. Bhi cóta gorm ag Cáit.
- 5 Tá áthas orm. Bhí brón ort. An raibh uaigneas air?
- 6 Tá áthas orainn. Bhí brón oraibh. An raibh uaigneas orthu?
- 7 Bhí áthas ar Pheadar mar bhí rothar nua aige.
- 8 Bhí lá saoire againn ón scoil inné mar bhí tinneas ar an múinteoir.
- 9 Níl aon airgead i mo phóca agam anois, ach bhí inné.
- 10 Bhí tart ar na leanaí beaga mar bhí an lá an-te.
- 11 Nach raibh cóta gorm agus hata nua ag Bríd? Ní raibh.
- 12 Bhí mo mháthair in éineacht liom sa siopa.
- 13 Níl Tomás cosúil leis an gcuid eile den chlann.

AISTRIGH

- 1 I, you, he, she, we, you, they have (had) a book.
- 2 I, you, he, she, we, you, they do not (did not) have a book.
- 3 I am hungry. You are thirsty. He is ashamed. She is ashamed.
- 4 We are angry. You are fearful. They are lonely.
- 5 I was with him yesterday. She is not like you.
- 6 The day is wet and Peter does not have a raincoat.
- 7 Una has a new teacher at school.
- 8 Did John and James have a holiday from school yesterday? Yes.
- 9 Didn't you have a red cap on your head yesterday? No.
- 10 My father was with me at the game last night.
- 11 Why were the children surprised?
- 12 Who has the milk and the bread? Bridget (has them).
- 13 Were the children afraid of the dog? Yes.

CEACHT 8

THE VERB BÍ - PRESENT HABITUAL TENSE: PREPOSITION WITH POSSESSIVE ADJECTIVEBÍ - PRESENT HABITUAL TENSE

The verb bí is unique in that it has a distinct tense to express habitual action in the present, often translated in Hiberno-English as "I do be", "you do be", etc.

1	bím	1	bímid
2	bíonn tú	2	bíonn sibh
3	bíonn sé, sí	3	bíonn siad

The present tá is used to indicate what is true now, or what is usually true:

Tá Dia maith.	God is good.	Tá an t-uisce fuar.	The water is cold.
Táim anseo anois.	I am here now.	Tá an clog sin mall.	That clock is slow.

The present habitual tense is used in other cases:

Bím ar scoil gach lá.	I am (do be) a school everyday.
Bíonn sé dorchá san oíche.	It is (does be) dark at night.

PREPOSITION WITH POSSESSIVE ADJECTIVE

Those prepositions ending in a vowel - faoi, i, le, ó, trí when preceding possessive a (his, her, their) and ár (our) add n and are written thus:

with <u>a</u> :	faoina, ina, lena, óna, trína
with <u>ár</u> :	faoinár, inár, lenár, ónár, trinár

ina phóca	in his pocket	lenár n-athair	with our father
óna máthair	from her mother	trinár bpaidreacha	through our prayers
faoina gcosa	under their feet		

De and do become dá and dár with possessives a and ár:

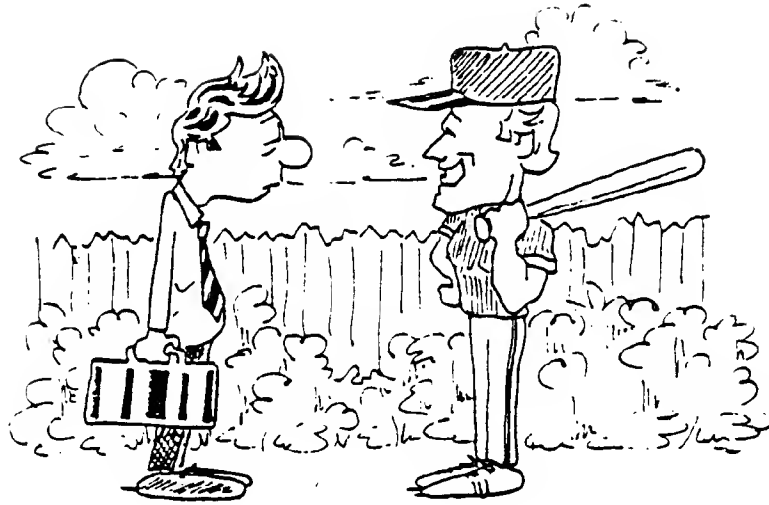
dá (de + a) ceann,	from his head
dá (de + a) ceann,	from her head
dá (de + a) gceann,	from their head
dár (de + ár) gceann,	from our head

EMPHASIS WITH PRONOUNS

Words like féin, self, seo, this, sin, that, siúd, yonder, are used for purposes of emphasis after personal pronouns:

sinn féin, we ourselves,	é seo, this one,
í sin, that one,	iad siúd, those ones.

COMHRÁ



Peadar: Conas atá tú, a Liam?

Liam: Go maith, go raibh maith agat, a Pheadair.

Peadar: An mbíonn tú ag an gcluiche gach tráthnóna?

Liam: Ní bhí, bím istigh.

Peadar: An mbíonn tú istigh gach tráthnóna?

Liam: Bíonn. Bíonn tuirse orm tar éis obair an lae.

Peadar: Bím féin amuigh gach tráthnóna má bhíonn an aimsir go maith.

FOCLOIR

áthas	joy, happiness
breithlá	birthday
buicéad , pl. buicéid	bucket
bus scoile	schoolbus
bean chéile	wife
cara , pl. cairde	friend
cathair (f), pl. cathracha	city
clog , pl. cloig	clock, bell
coláiste , pl. coláistí	college
dorcha	dark
fear céile	husband
féasta , pl. féastaí	feast, party
féin	self
fios	knowledge
níl a fhios agam	I don't know
má	if
mall	slow
nuair a	when
obair (f), pl. oibreacha	work
obair an lae	the day's work
paidir (f), pl. paidreacha	prayer
rud , pl. rudai	thing
samhradh	summer
Seán Ó Néill	John O'Neill
siúd	that, yonder
tar éis	after
teach , g. tí , pl. tithe	house
tráthnóna	evening
um thráthnóna	in the evening

AISTRIGH:

- 1 Bíonn sé, bímid, ní bhíonn sibh, cá mbíonn siad?
- 2 Ar a chóta, faoina cosa, dá dtír, lenár lámha, óna h-athair.
- 3 Mé féin, tú féin, é féin, í féin agus a fear céile.
- 4 Bíonn m'athair sa chathair gach lá.
- 5 Ní bhíonn mo mháthair sa chathair. Bíonn sí sa bhaile.
- 6 Cad atá i do láimh agat, a Pheadair? Níl aon rud.
- 7 Cad a bhí ina phóca aige? Níl a fhios agam.
- 8 Bhí breithlá Mháire ann inné.
- 9 Bhí feásta aici agus bhí a lán da' cairde ann.
- 10 Bíonn áthas ar na páisti nuair a bhíonn feásta acu.
- 11 Má bhíonn an aimsir fliuch bíonn na leanaí istigh sa teach.
- 12 Bíonn áthas ar na daoine sa samhradh mar bíonn an aimsir te.
- 13 Bíonn gach fliuch fuar.

AISTRIGH (use present habitual tense in 8 - 13);

- 1 You yourself, we ourselves, he himself and his wife.
- 2 Very good, too big, very cold, an old woman.
- 3 Are you angry? (fearful, surprised, ashamed, lonely)?
- 4 On her head, with our children, in his pockets, from that country.
- 5 Take the bucket and fill it with water.
- 6 Sean O'Neill and his wife were not at home.
- 7 Where is Mary now? I don't know.
- 8 Does she be here every day?
- 9 I am in the city every day.
- 10 Patrick does not be at college every day.
- 11 The school bus is here every morning.
- 12 Everyone is happy when the weather is fine.
- 13 We wear (have) raincoats when the weather is wet.

CEACHT 9

VERBAL NOUN: OBJECT OF VERBAL NOUN: DAY,
MONTHS, SEASONS.

VERBAL NOUN

The verbal noun has both the function of a noun and a verb. Verbal nouns are generally formed by adding **-(e)adh** to the stem of the verb and by adding **-(i)ú** to the stem of verbs ending in **-(a)igh**. There are, however, many verbs which form their verbal nouns in an irregular fashion. For the present, the student should learn the verbal noun forms as they appear in the lessons:

Verb:	bí	bris	dún	deisigh	ól	caith
Verbal Noun:	beith	briseadh	dúnadh	deisiú	ól	caitheamh

The English present participle is translated by placing the preposition **ag** before the verbal noun:

ag ól bainne drinking milk, **ag foghlaim Gaeilge** learning Irish

OBJECT OF VERBAL NOUN

If the verbal noun is derived from a transitive verb the object is in the genitive case:

ag ithe an aráin, eating the bread **ag dúnadh an dorais**, closing the door

Since the personal pronouns do not have a distinctive form for the genitive, a special construction involving the possessive adjectives must be used when a personal pronoun is the object of the verbal noun: the preposition **do** or **ag** with the possessive adjective before the verbal noun. To translate the sentences, He is blaming me (you, him, her, etc.) we write

1	Tá sé	do mo cháineadh	(at my blaming)	blaming	me
2	" "	do do cháineadh		"	you
3	" "	á cháineadh	(á cáineadh)	"	him (her)
1	" "	dár gcáineadh		"	us
2	" "	do bhur gcáineadh		"	you
3	" "	á gcáineadh		"	them

(In the 3rd person **á** is substituted for **de + a**)

Sometimes the construction verbal noun + noun in the genitive is altered:

Tá Pádraig ag dúnadh an dorais. Patrick is shutting the door.

may be changed to:

Ta an doras á (do + a) dhúnadh ag Pádraig. The door is at its shutting at Patrick.

The word **doras** has become the subject and the agent is indicated by the preposition **ag**.

The question. What is he doing?, may be translated

Cad atá sé a dhéanamh? or **Cad atá á dhéanamh aige?**

DAYS, MONTHS, SEASONS

The names of the days are preceded by the definite article; when used adverbially they are preceded by **Dé** except for **Deardaoín**.

Laethanta na Seachtaine

An Luan	Dé Luain	Monday
An Mháirt	Dé Máirt	Tuesday
An Chéadaoin	Dé Céadaoin	Wednesday
An Deardaoín	Deardaoín	Thursday
An Aoine	Dé hAoine	Friday
An Satharn	Dé Sathairn	Saturday
An Domhnach	Dé Domhnaigh	Sunday

Inniu an Domhnach, Today is Sunday. Bhí sé anseo Dé Domhnaigh, He was here Sunday.

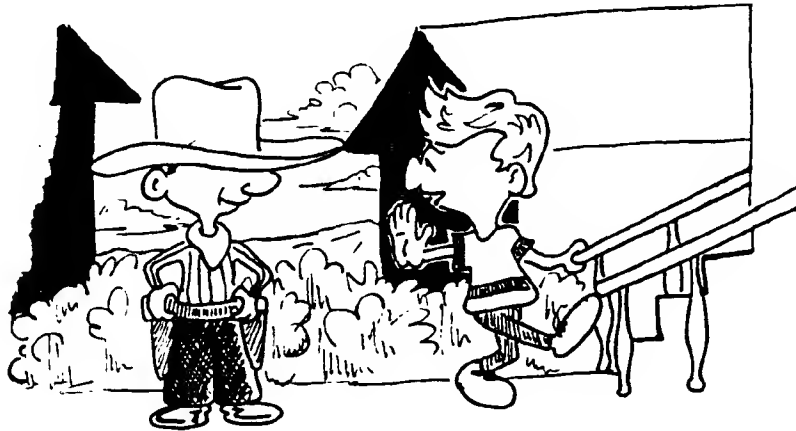
Míonna na Bliana

Eanáir	January	Iúil	July
Feabhra	February	Lunasa	August
Márta	March	Meán Fomhair	September
Aibreán	April	Deireadh Fomhair	October
Bealtaine	May	Samhain	November
Meitheamh	June	Mí na Nollag	December

Ráithí (Séasúir) na Bliana

an t-earrach	spring	an fomhar	autumn
an samhradh	summer	an geimhreadh	winter

COMHRÁ



- Dónall: Cá bhfuil tú ag dul, a Phóil?
 Pól: Táim ag dul go dtí na pictiúir.
 Dónall: An bhfuil pictiúr maith ann?
 Pól: Tá, pictiúr i dtaobh buachaillí bó. Teanam ort in éineacht liom.
 Dónall: Níl aon airgead agam.
 Pól: Rith isteach agus faigh an t-airgead ó do mháthair.

FOCLÓIR (Verbal Nouns with prep. ag)

ag briseadh, v. bris	breaking	amárach	tomorrow
ag caitheamh, v. caith	wearing, smoking	bliain (f), g. bliana	year
ag ceannach, v. ceannaigh	buying	buachaill bó	cowboy
ag cur, v. cuir	putting	cáca milis	sweet cake
ag déanamh, v. déan	doing	cois	beside
ag deisiú, v. deisigh	mending	duilleog (f), pl. -a	leaf
ag díol, v. díol	selling	earra, pl. -í	thing, pl. goods
ag dul, v. téigh	going	earrach	spring
ag dúnadh, v. dun	shutting	eile	other
ag fáil, v. faigh	getting	fan, fan liom	wait, wait for me
ag fanacht	staying waiting	ag féachaint, v. féach	looking
ag foghlaim, v. foghlaim	learning	farraige (f)	sea
ag imirt, v. imir	playing	cois farraige	beside the sea
ag ithe, v. ith	eating	feirm (f), pl. -eacha	farm
ag léamh, v. leigh	reading	feirmeoir, pl. -í	farmer
ag ligint, v. lig	letting	go dtí	to, toward, until
ag líonadh, v. líon	filling	gréasaí	shoemaker
ag múineadh, v. muin	teaching	i dtaobh	about
ag ní, v. nigh	washing	mí (f), pl. -onna	month
ag obair, v. oibrigh	working	peil (f)	football
ag ól, v. ól	drinking	cluiche peile	f. game
ag oscailt, v. oscail	opening	píopa, pl. -í	pipe
ag rith, v. rith	running	ráithe (f), pl. ráithí	three-month period
ag scríobh, v. scríobh	writing	séasúr, pl. séasúir	season
ag siopadóireacht	shopping	séipéal, pl. séipéil	chapel
ag snámh, v. snámh	swimming	siopa, pl. -í	shop
ag tabhairt, v. tabhair	giving	siopadóir, pl. -í	shopkeeper
ag teacht, v. tar	coming	téanam ort	come along
ag titim, v. tit	falling		
ag tógáil, v. tóg	taking		

AISTRIGH:

- 1 Ag dul; ag teacht; ag feáchaint; ag oscailt.
- 2 Inné an Luan, inniú an Mháirt, amárach an Cheadaoin.
- 3 Ar an Satharn, san earrach, sa samhradh, Mí Deireadh Fomhair.
- 4 Bhí sé do mo mhuineadh; bhí siad dár gcáineadh.
- 5 Tá an páipeár ag m'athair. Tá sé á léamh aige.
- 6 Bíonn an gréasaí ag deisiú bróg.
- 7 Bhí mo mháthair ag siopadóireacht inné ag ceannach gúna nua d'Úna.
- 8 Bímid, mé fein agus na buachaillí eile, ag imirt peile tar éis na scoile.
- 9 Bíonn na múinteoirí ag múineadh agus na scoláirí ag foghlaim.
- 10 Istigh sa chistin bhí Seán Óg ag ithe cáca milis agus ag ól bainne.
- 11 Sa samhradh bíonn na daoine cois farraige ag snámh.
- 12 Um thráthnóna bíonn m'athair ag caitheamh a phíopa.
- 13 Cad é an obair a bhíonn á déanamh ag an bhfeirmeoir?

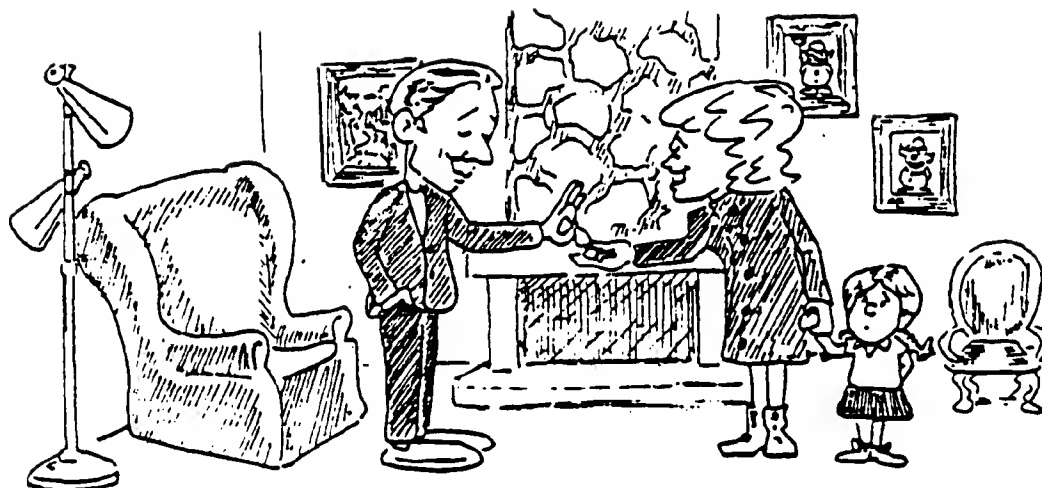
AISTRIGH (Use the present habitual tense of *bí* with suitable verbal nouns for 6-13.)

- 1 Reading; writing; learning; giving; coming.
- 2 The wet spring; the hot summer; the cold winter.
- 3 Yesterday was Saturday, today is Sunday, tomorrow is Monday.
- 4 I have the book. I am reading it.
- 5 She has the glasses. She is filling them with water.
- 6 In the summer the weather is pleasant; in winter it is cold.
- 7 The leaves fall from the trees in autumn.
- 8 At school the students read and write.
- 9 They do not have school on Saturday and Sunday.
- 10 On Sunday people go to (go dtí) the church.
- 11 The shopkeepers sell goods in their stores.
- 12 Why are you not staying tonight?
- 13 Were you not playing football in the field?

CEACHT 10

REVIEW:

COMHRÁ



- An tAthair: Cá bhfuil tú féin agus do mháthair ag dul anois, a Cháit?
 Cáit: Táimid ag dul ag siopadóireacht, a Dhaidí.
 An tAthair: Níl aon tobac agam. Ceannaigh unsa dom, más é do thoil é.
 Cáit: Cén saghas tobac?
 An tAthair: Tobac milis. Tá a fhios ag do mháthair cén saghas.
 An Mháthair: Cá bhfuil eochracha an chairr? Níl siad ar an matal.
 An tAthair: Féach! Tá siad i mo phóca agam.
 An Mháthair: Go raibh maith agat. Anois, a Cháit, an bhfuil tú ullamh?

SÉAMASÍN

An bhfaca tú mo Shéamaisín, mo mhaicin óg, mo bhuachaillín?
 An bhfaca tú mo Shéamaisín
 Agus é ag siúl síos an bóthar?

Níl bróg ar bith ar a dhá choisín, ar a dhá choisín, ar a dhá choisín:
 Níl bróg ar bith ar a dhá choisín.
 Níl hata air ná clóca.

FOCLÓIR

an bhfaca tú	did you see?	maicin	dim. of mac son
ar bith	any	más é do thoil é	if you please
buachaillín	dim. of buachaill	matal	mantelpiece
coisín	dim. of cos	milis	sweet
Daidí	Daddy	milseán	sweet, candy
dhá	two	pl. milseáin	
dom	to or for me	ollmhargadh	supermarket
eochair (f),	key	saghas	kind
pl. eochracha		tá a fhios agat	you know
fios	knowledge	teilifís (f)	television
go raibh maith agat	thank you	tobac	tobacco
loch, pl. -anna	lake	ullamh	ready
		unsa	ounce

1 Put the following sentences into the past tense:

- i Tá na buachaillí ag snámh sa loch.
- ii An bhfuil tú ag feachaint ar an teilifís?
- iii Nach bhfuil do mháthair ag siopadóireacht sa chathair?
- iv Cá bhfuil na páistí ag imirt?
- v Níl aon duine ag teacht ón scoil.

2 Use the present habitual tense of **bí** and the appropriate verbal nouns to translate the following sentences:

- i The man and the woman work in the city.
- ii Do the boys play football in the evening?
- iii The students go to school every day.
- iv The women shop in the supermarket (ollmhargadh).
- v In winter the weather is cold and wet.

3 Place **ag** before the verbal nouns of the following verbs and translate:

caith
déan
ól
foghlaim

faigh
léigh
scríobh
oscail

tabhair
téigh
tar
tog

4 Translate the following:

- i What is he doing? What are you doing?
- ii Tom has a bicycle. He is fixing it.
- iii Mary has new books. She is reading them.
- iv Where is the box? Tom is putting it on the table.
- v Where is the candy? We are giving it to the children.

5 Write the correct form of the nouns following the preposition and article:

ag an:	doras	,bus	,muínteoir	,teach
ar an:	bóthar	,cluiche	,gréasaí	,urlár
as an:	cupán	,mála	,gloine	,uisce
faoi:	urlár	,bord	,cathaoir	,scéal
ón:	athair	,máthair	,cailín	,siopadóir
den:	bád	,crann	,clann	,leabhar
don:	buachaill	,madra	,fiacloir	,páirc
leis an:	aimsir	,caipín	,airgead	,tír
sa/san:	earrach	,samhradh	,fomhar	,geimhreadh
do na:	cailíní	,páistí		
leis na:	mná	,fir		
sna:	tithe	,leabhair		

CEACHT 11

REGULAR VERBS-PAST TENSE: PARTICLE A; CONSTRUCTION-TÁ SÉ
INA FHEAR, "SITTING", "STANDING", ETC.

REGULAR VERBS - PAST TENSE

Most verbs in Irish are regular. They are divided into two conjugations according to the form of the verb in the 3rd person singular of the future tense (see Ceacht 21). Given below are the past tense of three regular verbs; **bris**, break, **dún**, shut, and **bailigh**, gather (note the aspirated initial consonant).

1	bhris mé	dhún mé	bhailigh mé
2	bhris tú	dhún tú	bhailigh tú
3	bhris sé, sí	dhún sé, sí	bhailigh sé, sí
1	bhriseamar	dhúnamar	bhailíomar
2	bhris sibh	dhún sibh	bhailigh sibh
3	bhris siad	dhún siad	bhailigh siad

The particle **do** (a former perfect prefix **ro-**) is placed before the verb when the initial is a vowel or **fh-** followed by a vowel: it is written as **d'**.

d'ól mé	I drank	d'fhéachamar	we looked
d'ith tú	you ate	d'fhoghlaimigh siad	they learned

The particles **ní**, **an**, **nach**, **cá**, etc., combine with the **ro-** and become **níor**, **ar**, **nár**, **cár**, etc. They aspirate the initial of the verb.

níor dhún sé	he did not shut	Nár léigh Seán é?	Didn't John read it?
ar oscail siad?	did they open?	Car cheannaigh Máire é?	Where did Mary buy it?

The difference in the spelling of the inflectional endings for the 1st person plural - **eamar** for **bris** and **-amar** for **dún** may be explained thus: when the final consonant of the verb is slender (i.e. preceded by a slender vowel **e** or **i**) the ending is **-eamar**; when the final consonant is broad (i.e. preceded by a broad vowel **a**, **o**, **u**) the ending is **-amar**. The inflectional ending of verbs whose stems end in **-(a)igh** like **bailigh** was formerly spelled **bhailigheamar**; the standard spelling is **bhailíomar**.

PARTICLE **a**

This indeclinable particle which aspirates has the function of a relative pronoun in such constructions as the following:

an fear a dhún an doras	the man who shut the door
an bhean a cheannaigh an gúna	the woman who bought the dress

This particle follows subordinating conjunctions such as **mar**, **as**, and **nuair**, when.

De réir mar a léigh sé é.	According as he read it.
Bhí sé bocht nuair a bhí sé óg.	He was poor when he was young.

CONSTRUCTION: TÁ SÉ INA FHEAR

There is a construction involving the use of common nouns as predicates of the verb *tá*. The principal idea suggested by this construction is that a person or thing has become what he/she/it is now, or is in a state that he/she/it was not in before.

Tá Tomás ina fhear. Thomas is a man (Lit. in his man).
 Ní raibh mé ach i mo bhuachaill an uair sin. I was only a boy at that time.
 Níl sé ina lá fós. It's not day yet.

"SITTING", "STANDING", ETC.

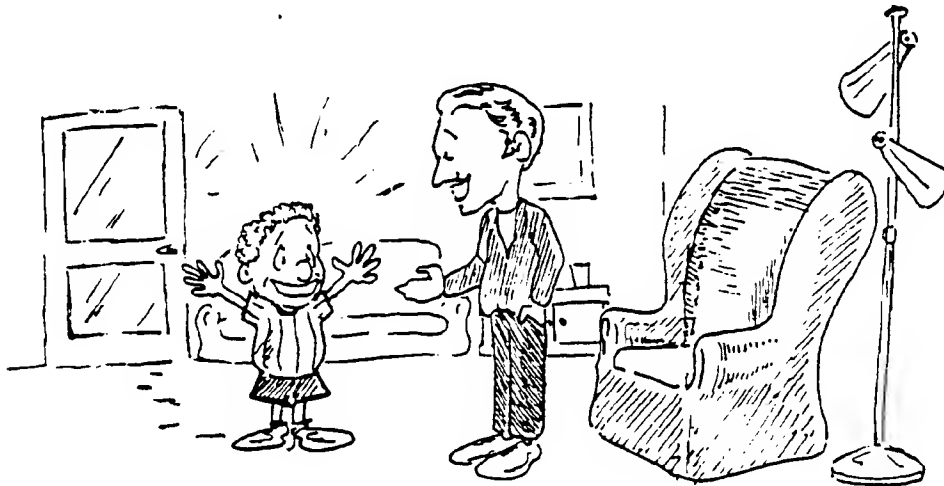
A special construction is required for the following verbal nouns:

<i>suí</i>	-sitting	<i>codladh</i>	-sleeping	<i>tost</i>	-being silent
<i>seasamh</i>	-standing	<i>duiseacht</i>	-wakening		
<i>luí</i>	-lying	<i>cónaí</i>	-living (dwelling)		

This construction involves the use of the preposition *i* with the possessive adjective before the verbal noun.

Tá mé i mo shuí.	I am sitting.
Bhí tú i do sheasamh.	You were standing.
An bhfuil sé ina luí?	Is he lying down?
Nach bhfuil sí ina codladh?	Isn't she asleep?
Táimid inar nduiseacht.	We are awake.
An raibh sibh in bhur gcónaí ann?	Were you living there?
Nach raibh siad ina dtost?	Were they not silent?

COMHRÁ



Seán Óg: A Dhaid, cá bhfuil Mamaí agus Cáit?
 Daid: D'imigh siad amach ag siopadóireacht. Cá raibh tú féin?
 Seán Óg: Bhí cluiche peile againn sa pháirc.
 Daid: Cé a bhí ag imirt?
 Seán Óg: Foireann ó mo scoil agus foireann ó Scoil Phádraig.
 Daid: Cé a bhuaigh?
 Seán Óg: Bhumar. Fuair mise cúl amháin.
 Daid: Maith an buachaill thú. Tá tuirse ort anois, is dócha.

FOCLOIR

airgead,
a lán airgid

amhrán,
pl. amhráin

bailigh

buaigh

caill

can,

v.n. canadh

cathain?

codladh,

v.n. of codail

cónaí,

v.n. of cónaigh

cúl

dathúil

de réir mar

duiseacht,

v.n. of dúisigh

éirigh

eochar (f),

pl. eochracha

fág

foghlaim

foireann (f),

pl. foirne

glaoigh,

v.n. glaoch

money
much, a lot
of money

song

gather,
collect

win

lose

sing

when?
sleeping

living,
dwelling

goal
comely,
pretty
according as
awake

rise
key

leave
learn
team

call

gloine,
pl. gloiní

gortaigh

gúna

imigh,

v.n. imeacht

is dócha

láidir

leabharlann (f),

pl. -a

lui,

v.n. of luigh

mórán

nuachtán

Nua Eabhrac

nuair a

sula

seanfhocal

seasamh,

v.n. of seas

siúil, v.n. siúl

suí,

v.n. of suigh

tit, v.n. titim

tost

glass

hurt, injure
dress
go, depart

probably, likely
strong
library

lying

much
newspaper
New York
when
before
proverb
standing

walk
sitting

fall
silence,
being silent

AISTRIGH:

- 1 Leigh me; d'ith tú; chuir sí; dhúnamar; d'ól sibh; ghlan siad.
- 2 Níor chaith sé; Nár éirigh sí? Cár cheannaíomar é? Ar imigh siad abhaile?
- 3 Nuair a ghlaigh siad; dé réir mar a líon Seán an gloine.
- 4 An leabhar Gaeilge a cheannaigh mé; an t-airgead a chaith tú.
- 5 Nuair a bhí Una ina páiste bhí sí ina cónaí sa chathair.
- 6 Tá Tadhg ina sheanfhear anois. Nuair a bhí sé óg, bhí sé láidir.
- 7 An í do chodladh nó i do dhúiseacht atá tú? Táim i mo dhúiseacht.
- 8 An rud a bhíonn, bíonn (seanfocal).
- 9 Cár chuir tú an nuachtán? Níor léigh mé fós é.
- 10 Thit Seán Óg den rothar agus ghortaigh sé a lámh.
- 11 Líonamar na gloiní le huisce fuar agus d'ólamar an t-uisce.
- 12 Cad ina thaobh nar ghlan tú na bróga sular shiúil tú isteach?
- 13 Nár fhág tú eochracha an chairr ar an matal? Níor fhág.

AISTRIGH:

- 1 I drank; you read; she learned; we sold; you opened; they shut.
- 2 Mary ate; didn't Thomas call? where did you put it? who drank it.
- 3 When I fell; when you walked; when she sang the song.
- 4 The books I read; the dress Mary bought; the lesson we learned.
- 5 She is an old woman now. When she was young she was pretty.
- 6 Why are you sitting? Everyone else (*gach duine eile*) is standing.
- 7 When Tim was a child he was living in New York.
- 8 They collected a lot of money but they didn't spend it all.
- 9 When did you buy the new car? Yesterday.
- 10 The children walked to school because the day was fine.
- 11 When they came home from school they were hungry.
- 12 According as Tom filled the glasses we drank the water.
- 13 Find out (*faigh amach*) if the children are asleep yet.

CEACHT 12

THE COPULA IS: CLASSIFICATION SENTENCES

THE COPULA IS

In translating sentences involving the verb "to be" expressing a temporary or accidental condition or position, we have used the verb *bí* in its various forms: *tá*, *fuil*, *bhí*, etc. But when we wish to classify, to state to which class or group a person or thing belongs, or to identify one definite person or thing with another, we use a different verb, *is* (rhymes with "miss"), called the copula because it joins two notions, the subject and the predicate.

Other verbs can be predicates or parts of predicates; *is*, however, is but a link to join subject and predicate. It is unstressed and cannot stand on its own in a sentence. Ordinarily it is placed before the predicate. There are but two simple forms: *is* for the present and *ba* for the past (and conditional mood). When in conjunction with *ní*, *an*, *nach*, the copula is suppressed. In Lesson 2 it was indicated that *é*, *í*, *iad*, are the forms of the personal pronouns used as objects of transitive verbs. They are also the forms used with the copula.

EMPHATIC FORMS OF PERSONAL PRONOUNS

	<u>Pronoun</u>	<u>Emphatic Form</u>	<u>Pronoun</u>	<u>Emphatic Form</u>
1	<i>mé</i>	<i>mise</i>	<i>sinn</i>	<i>sinne</i>
2	<i>tú</i>	<i>tusa</i>	<i>sibh</i>	<i>sibhse</i>
3	<i>sé (é)</i> <i>sí (í)</i>	<i>seisean (eisean)</i> <i>sise(ise)</i>	<i>siad (iad)</i>	<i>siadsan (iadsan)</i>

CLASSIFICATION SENTENCES

Is ainmhí madra.
Is scoláire mise.
Ní dochtúir Seán Ó Briain.
Is breá an lá é.

A dog is an animal.
 I am a student.
 John O'Brien is not a doctor.
 It's a fine day.

The sentence order in the above examples is as follows: copula, predicate, subject. In classification sentences the predicate may not be a definite noun nor a personal pronoun. (A definite noun is a proper noun, or a noun preceded by the article or by a possessive adjective, or a noun followed by the demonstratives *seo*, *sin*.) The stress falls on the predicate. Further emphasis may be obtained by placing the word to be stressed initially and using the impersonal pronoun (formerly a neuter pronoun) *ea* as a temporary predicate following is:

Ainmhí is ea madra,
Scoláire is ea mise.
Dochtúir is ea Seán Ó Briain.

QUESTION AND ANSWER

The interrogative pronouns *Cad* (What), *Céard* (What) introduce questions which are answered by classification sentences.

Cad é sin?	Is peann é.	What is that?	It is a pen.
Cad é an rud é sin?	Is leabhar é.	What thing is that?	It is a book.
Céard é seo?	Is mála é.	What is this?	It is a bag.
Céard é rud é seo?	Is bróg é.	What thing is this?	It is a shoe.
Cad é an rud é iarann?	Is miotal é.	What thing is iron?	It is a metal.

Questions introduced by **an**, **nach**:

If the group or class is designated by a noun, that noun is not repeated in the answer; **ea** is used instead.

An peann luaidhe é?	Is ea. or Ní hea.	Is it a pencil?	Yes. or No.
Nach múinteoir Máire?	Is ea. or Ní hea.	Isn't Mary a teacher?	Yes. or No.

A more complete answer in the negative to the above would be as follows:

An peann luaidhe é?	Ní hea, peann is ea é.	No, it is a pen.
	Ní hea, ach peann.	No, but a pen.
Nach múinteoir Máire?	Ní hea, banaltra is ea í.	No, she is a nurse.
	Ní hea, ach banaltra.	No, but a nurse.

If in the question the predicate is adjectival, the adjective is repeated in the answer.

An fíor an scéal?	Is fíor.	Is the story true?	It is.
Nach breá an lá é?	Is breá.	Isn't it a fine day?	It is.

In answering a double question the noun designating the group or class is repeated in the answer:

An peann nó peann luaidhe é seo?	Peann; or Peann is ea é.
An múinteoir nó banaltra Máire?	Banaltra; or Banaltra is ea í.

A question introduced by **Cé acu** (Which of them) is answered thus:

Cé acu peann nó peann luaidhe é seo?	Which is this, a pen or a pencil?
Peann is ea é.	It is a pen.
Ní peann ná peann luaidhe é; scian is ea í.	It's not a pen or a pencil; it is a knife.
Ní peann ná peann luaidhe é, ach scian.	It's not a pen or a pencil but a knife.

FOCLÓIR

ainmhí, pl. ainmhithe	animal	faílte romhat	welcome (to you)
aisteach	peculiar,	féirín, pl. -í	present
álainn, go hálainn	queer	fiáin	wild
ar fad	beautiful	fíor	true
bainisteoir, pl. -í	altogether	glasraí	vegetables
banaltra (f) pl. -í	manager	halla	hall
beart, pl. -a	nurse	iarann	iron
	bundle,	luachmhar	precious
	parcel	meacain dhearga	carrots
cad?	what?	miotail	metal
caifé	coffee	nó, ná	or, nor
cáiliúil	famous	oileán, pl. oileáin	island
cathaoir (f),	chair	oinniún, pl. oinniúin	onion
pl. -eacha		ór	gold
céard?	what?	práta, pl. -í	potato
dearmad	forget	scian (f), pl. sceana	knife
deartháir, pl. -eacha	brother	scoláire, pl. scoláirí	student
deirfiúr (f),	sister	scríbhneoir, pl. -í	writer
pl. -acha		Seán Ó Sé	John O'Shea
dochtúir, pl. -í	doctor	teilifíseán	television set
Eire (f)	Ireland	tráta, pl. -í	tomato
		trua	pity
		Una Ní Mháille	Una O'Malley

COMHRÁ



Daid: Fáilte romhat abhaile.

Mam: Go raibh maith agat. A Chaít, cuir na bearta ar an mbord.

Cáit: Bhí an-lá againn ag siopadóireacht. Féach ar na bearta go léir atá againn.

Daid: Cad iad sin sa mhála mór seo?

Mam: Is glasraí iad—trátaí, meacain dhearga, oinniúin, prátaí agus rudaí eile.

Daid: Cad é an rud é seo atá ag Cáit?

Cáit: Sin gúna nua a cheannaigh Mam dom. Nach bhfuil sé go hálainn?

Daid: Tá, go hálainn ar fad. Ach cá bhfuil an tobac?

Mam: Níor dhearmadamar é. Seo é. Tobac milis, nach ea?

Daid: Is ea. Go raibh maith agat. Is docha gur chaith sibh an t-airgead go léir.

AISTRIGH:

- 1 Ainmhi fiaín is ea leon.
- 2 An múinteoir d'athair? Ní hea, ach siopadóir.
- 3 Cad é an rud é sin sa bhosca mór atá sa halla?
- 4 Teilifíseán is ea é a cheannaigh m'athair inné.
- 5 Céard é sin atá i do láimh agat? Féirín a fuair mé ó mo dheartháir.
- 6 Cé acu tae nó caifé atá sa chupán? Ní tae ná caifé é, ach bainne.
- 7 Nach breá an aimsir atá againn anois? Is breá.
- 8 Is mór an trua nár tháinig Tomás abhaile liom.

Give suitable answers, both affirmative and negative, for 9 - 13.

- 9 Nach banaltra Úna Ní Mháille?
- 10 Nach scoláire maith Seámas?
- 11 An siopadóir nó bainisteoir Seán Ó Sé?
- 12 Nach aisteach an duine é?
- 13 Scribhneoir cáiliúil is ea an duine sin, nach ea?

AISTRIGH:

- 1 John O'Brien is a farmer.
- 2 Ireland is an island.
- 3 Gold is a precious metal.
- 4 Are you a teacher? No, I am a student.
- 5 You are not teachers. You are students.
- 6 Isn't your sister a nurse? No, she is a doctor.
- 7 Isn't your brother a doctor? No, he is a dentist.
- 8 Isn't it a wet day? Yes.
- 9 It's a pity he didn't write.
- 10 What's that thing on the stool? A school bag.
- 11 And what's this on the chair? A rain coat.
- 12 Who left those things on the stool and on the chair? I did.
- 13 Is this a clock or a radio? It's a radio.

CEACHT 13

THE COPULA (CONT.): IDENTIFICATION SENTENCES

In identification sentences two things or persons are said to be the same. The subject is always definite and the predicate is rarely indefinite. A suitable pronoun is placed after the copula in identification sentences.

Is mise an dochtúir.	I am the doctor.
Is tusa an múinteoir.	You are the teacher.
Is é sin é.	That is it.
Ní hiadsan iad.	It is not they.
Is é Tomás Ó Neill an fiacloir.	Thomas O'Neill is the dentist.
Is í Máire Ní Dhópaill an bhanaltra nua.	Mary O'Donnell is the new nurse.
Is iad Nóra agus Una na cailíní sin.	Those girls are Nora and Una.

Introducing people:	Seo í Nora.	This is Nora.
	Sin é Sean.	That is John.

QUESTION AND ANSWER

Cé (who) introduces questions that are answered by identification sentences (Cé prefixes h to é, í, iad; cén is written for cé an).

Cé hé tusa? (Is mise) Tomás Ó Broin.	Who are you? (I am) Thomas Byrne.
Cé hé sin? (Is é) Seán Ó Sé (é) or (Is é sin) Seán Ó Sé.	Who is that? (He is) John O'Shea or (That is) John O'Shea.
Cé hiad na páistí seo? (Is iad) Mo chlann féin (iad).	Who are those children? (They are) My own family.
Cén lá den tseachtain é? (Is é) An Domhnach (e).	What day of the week is it? (It is) Sunday.

QUESTIONS BEGINNING WITH AN, NACH

An tusa Máire? Is mé or Ní mé.	Are you Mary? Yes or no.
Nach eisean Seán? Is é or Ní hé.	Isn't he John? Yes or no.
An í sin Nora? Is í or Ní hí.	Is that Nora? Yes or no.
An iad sin na páistí? Is iad or Ní hiad.	Are those the children? Yes or no.
An é Pádraig Mac Gearailt an múinteoir? Ní hé, is é an príomhoide é or Ní hé, ach an príomhoide.	Is Patrick Fitzgerald the teacher? No, he is the principal or No, but the principal.

COPULA: PAST TENSE

As indicated in the previous lesson, *is* is suppressed after the particles *an*, *ní*, *nach*. The form of the copula in the past (and conditional mood) is *ba* or *b'* before a vowel or *f* followed by a vowel. (*Ba*, however, is used before *é*, *i*, *iad*, *eisean*, *ise*, *iadsan*, *ea*.) The forms of the particles with the past are as follows: *ar* (*arbh*): *níor* (*níorbh*); *nár* (*nárbh*). Note the aspiration in the past tense.

PRESENT

Is madra mór é.
An madra beag é?
Nach madra dubh é?
Ní madra óg é.
Is ea; ní hea.
Cé hé sin?
Is álainn an lá é.
Ní hé m'athair é.
Nach amadán é?

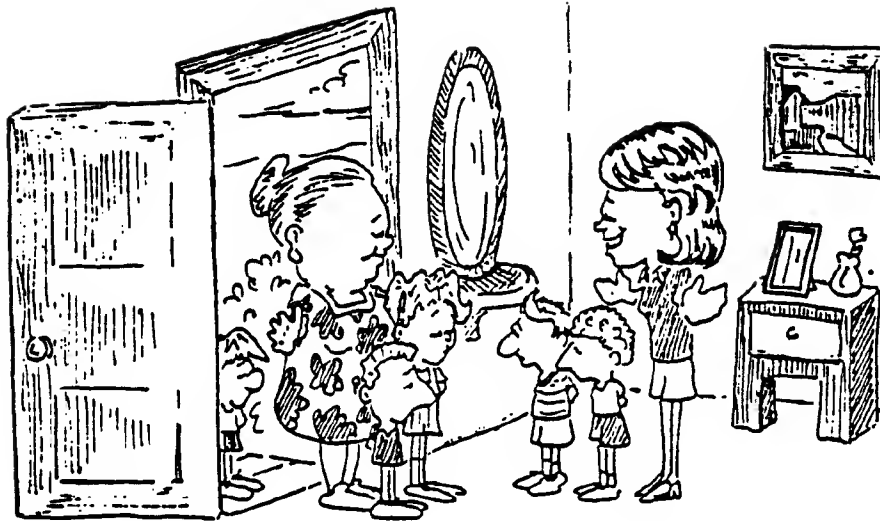
PAST

Ba mhadra mór é.
Ar mhadra beag é?
Nár mhadra dubh é?
Níor mhadra óg é.
Ba ea; níorbh ea.
Cérbh é sin?
B'álainn an lá é.
Níorbh é m'athair é.
Nárbh amadán é?

FOCLOIR

amadán,	fool	iníon (f)	daughter
pl. amadáin		Máire Ní hÓgain	Mary Hogan
anlann	condiment,	olc	bad
	sauce	Pádraig Mac Gearailt	Patrick Fitzgerald
ar dtús	at first	póca, pl. -í	pocket
bail ó Dhia	blessing of God	príomhchathair (f)	capital
Baile Átha Cliath	Dublin	rás, pl. -aí	race
bliain (f),	year	rua	red
pl. blianta		runaí	secretary
buaigh,	win	Seán Ó Broin	John Byrne
v.n. buachan		Seán Ó Suilleabháin	John Sullivan
buail,	strike, knock	seasúr, pl. seasúir	season
v.n. bualadh		seid, v.n. seideadh	blow
captaen,	captain	strainseir, pl. -í	stranger
pl. captaein		teach scoile	school house
ceart	right, correct	teileafón	telephone
chonaic,	saw	Tomás Ó Donáill	Thomas O'Donnell
past of feic			
cuairteoir, pl. -í	visitor		
cúpla	couple		
éigin	some		
fear an phoist	mailman		
foirgneamh	building		
gaoth (f)	wind		
go deo	forever		

COMHRÁ



Mam: Seo na cuairteoirí, Aintín Nóra agus an chlann. Fáilte romhaibh.

Nóra: Bail ó Dhia anseo isteach. Conas atá sibh go léir?

Mam: Go maith, go raibh maith agat. Is fada ó chonaiceamar thú.

Nóra: Tá, cúpla bliain.

Mam: Nach breá na páistí iad, bail ó Dhia orthu.

Nóra: Tá siad go léir ag fás.

Mam: Cé hí seo? Ní hí Úna í?

Nóra: Is í; cailín mór anois í.

Mam: Agus an é seo Seán Óg?

Nóra: Ní hé, is é Tomás é. Sin é Seán Óg ag an doras.

AISTRIGH: Give suitable answers to questions 1 - 5:

- 1 Nach é sin fear an phoist ag an doras?
- 2 Nach tusa an captaen?
- 3 An é Tomás Ó Dónaill d'athair?
- 4 Nach í an cailín rua sin do dheirfiúr?
- 5 An iad sin na leabhair a cheannaigh mé inné?
- 6 Is í Baile Átha Cliath príomhchathair na hÉireann.
- 7 Arbh é Seán Ó Briain a bhuaigh an rás? Ba é (Níorbh é).
- 8 Nárbh é an madra a chonaic an strainseir ar dtús? Ba é (Níorbh é).
- 9 Nach í Máire Ní hÓgáin an bhanaltra nua? Ní hí, is í an dochtúir nua í.
- 10 Is é do phóca do chara. (seanfhocal)
- 11 Is maith an t-anlann an t-ocras. (seanfhocal)
- 12 Is olc an ghaoth nach seideann do dhuine éigin. (seanfhocal)
- 13 Is é do mhac do mhac inniu, ach is í d'iníon d'iníon go deo.(seanfhocal)

AISTRIGH:

- 1 Who are you? I am John O'Malley, the new manager.
- 2 Is that lady the new secretary? Yes (No).
- 3 Who are these children? They are my family.
- 4 Isn't that your picture on the wall? Yes (No).
- 5 Isn't that red building the school house? Yes (No).
- 6 Who was that on the telephone? (It was) Una.
- 7 Who was that red-haired girl? (That was) my sister.
- 8 Wasn't that the mailman who knocked on the door? Yes (No).
- 9 That isn't the right book for this lesson.
- 10 What day of the week is it? (It is) Saturday.
- 11 What season of the year was it? (It was) winter.
- 12 That was the old woman, wasn't it? Yes (No).
- 13 It was a great pity you didn't come with me.

CEACHT 14

COPULA FOR PURPOSES OF EMPHASIS: IDIOMS WITH
PREPOSITIONAL PRONOUNS

EMPHASIS

Constructions with the copula can be used to emphasize words or parts of sentences. Consider the following sentence:

Chuaigh bean an tí go dtí an chathair inné ag siopadóireacht.
The housewife went shopping to the city yesterday.

By casting the sentence into the copula mode we can emphasize distinct elements:

- i. Is í bean an tí a chuaigh go dtí an chathair inné ag siopadóireacht.
- ii. Is go dtí an chathair a chuaigh bean an tí ag siopadóireacht inné.
- iii. Is inné a chuaigh bean an tí go dtí an chathair ag siopadóireacht.
- iv. Is ag siopadóireacht a chuaigh bean an tí go dtí an chathair inné.

COPULA WITH PREPOSITIONS AND PREPOSITIONAL PRONOUNS

Lesson 7 introduced the idea of prepositional pronouns derived from the prepositions **ag**, **ar**, **le**. These prepositional pronouns are repeated here with the emphatic forms obtained by the suffixes **-sa** (**-se**), **-san** (**-sean**), etc.

1	agamsa	ormsa	liomsa
2	agatsa	ortsa	leatsa
3	aigesean	airsean	leipsean
	aicise	uirthise	léise
1	againne	orainne	linne
2	agaibhse	oraibhse	libhsa
3	acusan	orthusan	leosan

OWNERSHIP WITH PREPOSITION **LE**

The sentence, **Is le Pádraig an leabhar** (literally, It is with Patrick the book) translates such sentences as:

The book is Patrick's.
Patrick owns the book.
The book belongs to Patrick.

Is liomsa an cóta sin.
Nach leatsa an caipín seo?
Ba le Nóra an hata nua.
Cé leis an peann?

That coat is mine.
Isn't this your cap?
The new hat was Nora's.
Who owns the pen?
(Lit. Who is it, with whom is the pen?)

In answering questions the preposition or prepositional pronoun is repeated in the answer.

Cé leis an mála seo? Is le Tomás é. Who owns the bag? It belongs to Thomas.
 An leatsa an gúna sin? Is liomsa é. Is that your dress? Yes or It is mine.
 Nach le m'athair an gunna? Is leis. Isn't the gun my father's? Yes or it is his.

Answers to the above in the negative would be as follows:

Ní le Tomás e; Ní liomsa é; Ní leis.

COPULA WITH OTHER PREPOSITIONS AND PREPOSITIONAL PRONOUNS

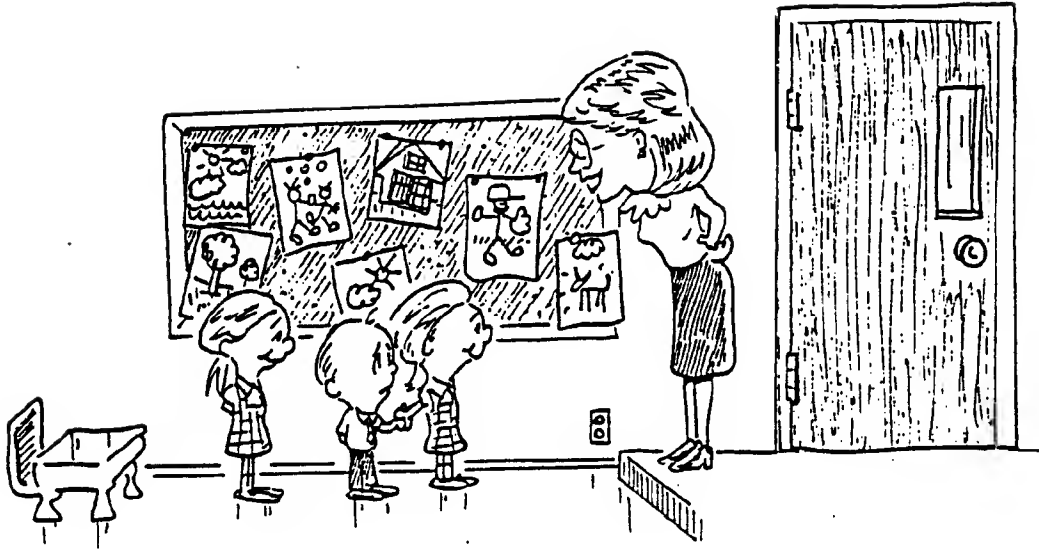
Cé aige a bhfuil an peann? Is ag Seán atá sé.
 Who is it, at whom, is the pen? It's at John (John has it).

Cé air an raibh an cóta báisti? Ba ar Thomás a bhí sé.
 Who is it, on whom, was the raincoat? It was on Thomas it was.

Nach ormsa a bhí an t-áthas nuair a chuala mé an scéal.
 Wasn't it on me there was joy when I heard the story.

Cad leis a bhuail tú é? Le bata (a bhuail mé é).
 With what did you strike it? With a stick (I struck it).

COMHRÁ



Príomhoide:	A pháistí, seo í Iníon Ní Bhriain, an múinteoir nua.
Scoláirí:	Fáilte romhat, a Iníon Ní Bhriain.
Múinteoir:	Go raibh maith agaibh, a leanaí.
Róisín:	Is mise Róisín Ní Dhuibhir. Agus seo é mo dheartháir, Seámas.
Múinteoir:	Tá áthas orm aithne a chur oraibh. Agus cé hé tusa?
Niall:	Is mise Niall Ó Dónaill.
Múinteoir:	Nach é Tadhg Ó Dónaill, an siopadóir, d'athair?
Niall:	Is é. Seo í mo dheirfiúr, Síle.
Múinteoir:	Agus an cailín seo? Is tú Máire Ní hÓgáin. Nach múinteoir do mháthair?
Máire:	Is ea. Bíonn sí ag múineadh sa scoil seo.
Múinteoir:	Tá tú an-chosúil léi.

FOCLÓIR

aithne (f)	knowledge	faílte (f)	welcome
aithne a chur	to know	gúna	dress
bata	stick	gunna	gun
buail le	meet	Iníon Ní Bhriain	Miss O'Brien
caint (f)	talk	leanaí,	children
ag caint	talking	pl. of leanaibh	
chuaigh,	went	Niall Ó Dónaill	Niall O'Donnell
p. of téigh		páiste,	child
chuala,	heard	pl. páistí	children
p. of clois		Róisín Ní Dhuibhir	Rose Dwyer
cloch (f)	stone	romhat	before you
cosúil le	like (to)	faílte romhat	welcome!
cuinne	corner		
duais (f)	prize, reward		

AISTRIGH:

- 1 Bhris Seán Óg an fhuinneog le cloch inné.
- 2 Is é Seán Óg a bhris an fhuinneog le cloch inné.
- 3 Is í an fhuinneog a bhris Seán Óg le cloch inné.
- 4 Is le cloch a bhris Seán Óg an fhuinneog inné.
- 5 Is inné a bhris Seán Óg an fhuinneog le cloch.
- 6 Cé leis an carr nua seo? Is le Tomás Ó Broin é.
- 7 An leosan an teach mór sin? Is leo. Ní leo.
- 8 Cé aige a raibh an eochair? Is agamsa a bhí sí.
- 9 Cad air a raibh sibh ag caint? (Bhíomar ag caint) ar an gcluiche.
- 10 Is ag dul ag obair a bhí mé nuair a bhuail mé le Micheál.
- 11 An ag dul go dtí an siopa atá tú anois?
- 12 Ní hea; is ag dul ag obair atá mé.
- 13 Féach ar an teach breá sin ag an gcúinne. Ba le Muintir Néill é ach is ag Liam Ó Dónaill atá sé anois.

AISTRIGH:

- 1-5 My father bought this new car in the city yesterday. (Recast the same idea in the copula mode emphasizing the following elements: my father; this new car; in the city; yesterday.

- 6 Who owns that raincoat? It's mine. It's yours. It's Mary's.
- 7 Who has that pen and pencil? I have. You have. They have.
- 8 With what did you write that letter - pen or pencil? With a pen.
- 9 On whom did you place the cap? On Thomas.
- 10 Is that today's paper (*páipéar an lae inniu*)? Yes. No.
- 11 It was a great pity the day was wet.
- 12 It was a good thing you stayed at home today.
- 13 Was it Nora who won the prize? Yes.

CEACHT 15

REVIEW:

COMHRÁ



Pádraig: An leatsa na leabhair nua seo, a Sheámais?

Séamas: Is liom. Bhí mé sa chathair inniu agus cheannaigh mé roinnt leabhar.

Pádraig: Cén saghas leabhar iad?

Séamas: Leabhair Ghaeilge, leabhair Bhéarla agus cúpla ceann eile.

Pádraig: Feicim go bhfuil úrscéal, cnuasach gearrscéalta agus beathaisnéis agat.

Séamas: Tá. Féach ar an leabhar mór seo.

Pádraig: An leabhar Gaeilge nó leabhar Béarla é.

Séamas: Ní leabhar Gaeilge ná leabhar Béarla é ach foclóir Laidne.

- 1 **Bhuaigh Seán an chéad duais sa rás inniu.**

Recast the idea in the above sentence into the copula mode, emphasizing, in turn, each of the following elements:
Seán, an chéad duais, rás, inniu.

- 2 Write the following sentences in the past tense:

- i **An bhanaltra Máire? Is ea.**
- ii **Nach dochtúir Brian? Ní hea.**
- iii **Is mór an trua é.**
- iv **Nach olc an scéal é? Is olc.**
- v **An é sin fear an phoist ag an doras?**
- vi **Ní hé. Is é an garda síochána é.**

- 3 Translate the following:

- i **chuir mé, ar chuir mé? nár chuir mé? cár chuir mé?**
- ii **d'ólamar, ar ólamar? nár ólamar? cár olamar?**
- iii **scríobh sibh, ar scríobh sibh, nár scríobh sibh? cár scríobh sibh?**
- iv **d'éirigh sí, ar éirigh sí, nár éirigh sí? cár éirigh sí?**

- 4 Translate the following:

- i **Bí i do thost nuair a bhíonn duine eile ag caint.**
- ii **Cá raibh tú i do chónaí nuair a bhí tú óg?**
- iii **Is ina codladh a bhí bean an tí.**
- iv **Cé acu inár suí no inár seasamh atáimid?**
- v **Nach bhfuil sé ina lá fós?**

- 5 Translate the following:

- i **Cé acu leabhar a cheannaigh tú sa siopa?**
- ii **Cad ina thaobh gur cheannaigh tú an leabhar sin?**
- iii **Cé leis a raibh tú ag caint?**
- iv **Cad air a raibh sibh ag caint?**
- v **Ba liomsa an cóta báistí sin.**

FOCLÓIR

bain de	take from	gleigeal	pure white
bainfidh...dinn	will take from us	gearrscéal, pl. -ta	short story
beathaisnéis (f)	biography	Laidin (f),	Latin
buí	yellow, golden	g. Laidne	
céad, an chéad	first	luí na gréine	sunset
cnuasach	collection	nóinín	daisy
coill (f), pl. -te	wood	post	mail, post
coill chraobhach	leafy wood	fear an phoist	mailman
cúpla ceann eile	a couple of others	roinnt (f)	share, some
foclóir	dictionary	saghas	kind, sort
gamhain (f),	calf	socraigh,	settle
pl. gamhna		v.n. socrú	
garda síochána	civic guard	úrrscéal	novel

AMHRÁN

THUGAMAR FEÍN AN SAMHRADH LINN

Thugamar feín an samhradh linn,
 Thugamar feín an samhradh linn.
 Thugamar linn é is cé bhainfidh dinn é?
 Thugamar feín an samhradh linn.

Samhradh, samhradh, bainne na ngamhna,
 Thugamar feín an samhradh linn.
 Samhradh buí na nóinín gleigeal,
 Thugamar feín an samhradh linn.

Thugamar linn é ón gcoill chraobhach,
 Thugamar feín an samhradh linn.
 Samhradh buí ó luí na gréine,
 Thugamar feín an samhradh linn.

CEACHT 16

IRREGULAR VERBS - PAST TENSE:

IRREGULAR VERBS

There are in Irish a small number of irregular verbs and, as in other languages, they are among the verbs most commonly used. They show changes in the root form in various tenses. Below are given the irregular verbs in the past, independent and dependent forms; verbal nouns are also given.

	ROOT	INDEPENDENT	DEPENDENT	VERBAL NOUN
say	abair	duirt mé	ní duirt mé	ra
carry	beir	rug mé	níor rug mé	breith
be	bí	bhí mé	ní raibh mé	bheith
hear	clois	chuala mé	níor chuala mé	cloisteáil
do	deán	*rinne mé	*ní dhearna mé	deánamh
get	faigh	fuair mé	ní bhfuair mé	fáil
see	feic	chonaic mé	ní fhaca mé	feiceáil
give	tabhair	thug mé	níor thug mé	tabhairt
come	tar	tháinig mé	níor tháinig mé	teacht
go	teigh	chuaigh mé	ní dheachaigh mé	dul

*(The forms *dhein mé* and *níor dhein mé* are acceptable forms.)

The primary forms of the particles *ní*, *an*, *nach*, *cá*, etc. are used before the past tense except in the cases of *rug*, *thug*, *tháinig* and *chuala*. Note the distinct dependent forms of *bhí*, *rinne*, *chonaic* and *chuaigh*.

The use of the past tense of these irregular verbs will be introduced gradually into the succeeding lessons.

VERBAL ADJECTIVE

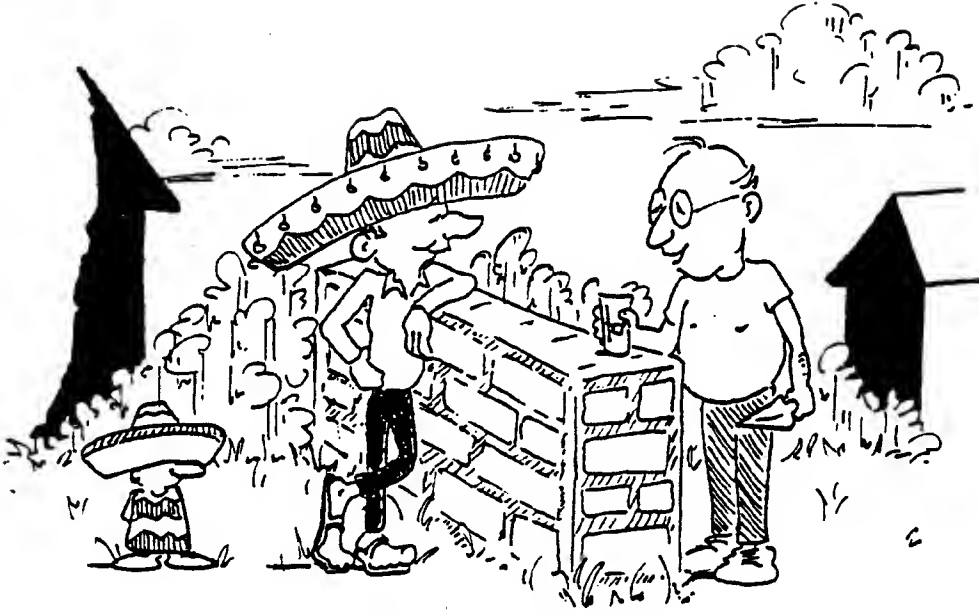
The verbal adjective or past participle is usually formed by attaching the endings *-ta*/*-tha* or *-te*/*-the* to the stem of the verb according as it is broad or slender (the *t* of the ending is aspirated after stems ending in *b*, *bh*, *c*, *g*, *m*, *f*, *r*, *t*): *dún*, *dúnta*, shut; *fág*, *fágtha*, left; *bris*, *briste*, broken; *beir*, *beirthe*, caught. In verbs such as *ceannaigh*, buy, *bailigh*, gather, the *-igh* of the stem is dropped before the ending:

ceannaithe, *bailithe*.

Tá na leabhair bailithe ach níl an doras dúnta fós.

The books are gathered but the door isn't shut yet.

COMHRÁ



- Pól: Dia duit, a Pheadair. Cá raibh tú?
 Peadar: Dia is Muire duit, a Phóil. Bhí mé ar saoire.
 Pól: Sin mar a cheap mé. Ní fhaca me le cúpla seachtain thú.
 Peadar: Thug mé an bhean agus an chlann go dtí an Spáinn.
 Pól: Ba dheas sin. Is dócha go raibh am breá agaibh.
 Peadar: Ó bhí. Bhí an aimsir go hálainn; an ghrian ag taitneamh gach lá.
 Pól: Chuamar go dtí na cathracha móra.
 Peadar: Cathain a tháinig sibh abhaile?
 Pól: Tráthnóna inné. Is deas é bheith sa bhaile arís.

FOCLÓIR

abair, v.n. rá	say	faid (f)	length, dis-
ag caint	conversing, talking		tance, dura-
ag iascach	fishing		tion
airgead póca	pocket money	an fhaid	while
anuas	down from above	feiceáil	seeing, sight
ardán	height, platform	v.n. of feic	
bearr, v.n. bearradh	clip, cut, shave	feitheamh v.n.	waiting
beir, v.n. breith	catch, take, carry	fuair, p. of faigh	got
bheith, v.n. of bí	to be	garáiste	garage
breac, pl. bric	trout, fish	nuachtán	newspaper
ceap, v.n. ceapadh	think, appoint	oifig (f)	office
chuaigh, p. of téigh	went	rinne, p. of déan	did
chuala, p. of clois	heard	saoire (f)	vacation
clois,	hear	ar saoire	on vacation
v.n. cloisteáil		scata	group
culaith (f)	suit	stáisiún traenach	railroad sta-
culaith éadaigh	suit of clothes		tion
deachaigh,	went	tabhair,	give
p. dep. of téigh		v.n. tabhairt	
deanamh, v.n.	doing	taitin,	shine, please
dearna,	did	v.n. taitin	
p. dep. of déan		tar, v.n. teacht	come
faca,	saw	tháinig, p. of tar	came
p. dep. of feic			

AISTRIGH:

- 1 Thug tú; rugamar; tháinig siad; chuaigh sí; chonaic mé
 - 2 Níor thug tú; níor rugamar; níor tháinig siad; ní dheachaigh sí; ní fhaca mé
 - 3 Chuaigh scata againn go dtí na pictiúir inné.
 - 4 Níor tháinig Pól linn mar bhí airgead póca na seachtaine caite aige.
 - 5 Chuaigh m'athair ag iascach inné ach níor rug sé ar aon bhreac.
 - 6 Maidin inné d'éirigh fear an tí go moch. Nígh sé agus bhearr sé é féin. Chuir sé a chulaith éadaigh air. Tháinig sé anuas an staighre go dtí an chistin. An fhaid a bhí an bricfeasta á ithe aige bhí sé ag caint lena bhean chéile agus leis na leanaí. Nuair a bhí an bricfeasta ite aige rug sé ar a mhála agus ar a chófa báistí agus chuaigh sé amach go dtí an garáiste. Thiomáin sé an carr go dtí an stáisiún traenach. Chonaic sé a lán dá chairde ag feitheamh ar an ardán. Cheannaigh sé nuachtán. Thug an traen go dtí an chathair é agus shiúil sé go dtí an oifig.
- (As a further exercise write the above in the first and second persons.)

AISTRIGH:

- 1 They gave; you came; he carried; she saw; we went.
- 2 They didn't give; you didn't come; he didn't carry; she didn't see; we didn't go.
- 3 When I came; when they saw; when we took.
- 4 Did you eat yet? Did John drink the water? Did Mary see the picture?
- 5 The day I went home; the book you bought yesterday; the coat you took with you.
- 6 When did St. Patrick come to Ireland?
- 7 Did you go to the football game yesterday?
- 8 No, but I saw it on television,
- 9 Did you not catch any fish when you were fishing?
- 10 Did you see who was at the door?
- 11 Is it going home you are now?
- 12 Was that Mrs. O'Neill I saw talking to you?
- 13 Didn't you see the paper today yet?

CEACHT 17

PREPOSITIONAL PRONOUNS AND SOME IDIOMATIC CONSTRUCTIONS WITH LE, DO, Ó.

PREPOSITIONAL PRONOUNS

The idea of prepositional pronouns was introduced in Ceacht 7, i.e., the prepositional pronouns formed from ag, at, ar, on and le, with. As the prepositional pronouns occur frequently and are found in many idiomatic expressions it will be convenient to give a listing of the ones most commonly used.

<u>chuig</u> , to	<u>de</u> , from	<u>do</u> , to, for	<u>faoi</u> , under	<u>i</u> , in	<u>ó</u> , from	<u>roimh</u> , before
1 chugam	díom	dom	fúm	ionam	uaim	romham
2 chugat	díot	duit	fút	ionat	uait	romhat
3 chuige	de	dó	faoi	ann	uaidh	roimhe
chuici	dí	dí	fúithi	inti	uaithi	roimpi
1 chugainn	dínn	duinn	fúinn	ionainn	uainn	romhainn
2 chugaibh	díbh	daoibh	fúibh	ionaibh	uaibh	romhaibh
3 chucu	díobh	dóibh	fúthu	iontu	uathu	rompu

Emphatic forms for the above are formed when suffixes (see Ceacht 14) -sa (-se), -san (-sean), -ne are added:

- (a) uaimse, uaitse, uaidhsean, uaithise, uainne, uaibhse, uathusan.
 (b) domsa, duitse, dósan, dise, duinne, daoibhse, dóibhsean.

IDIOMATIC EXPRESSIONS

Certain idiomatic expressions involving prepositions are very common. The notions of "having", "owning", "liking", "preferring", "wanting", "owning", are translated as follows:

Tá leabhar agam	Lit: There is a book at me.	I have a book.
Is liom an leabhar.	Lit: It's with me, the book.	I own the book.
Is maith leis caife.	Lit: It's good with him, coffee.	He likes coffee.
Is fearr léi tae.	Lit: It's better with her, tea.	She prefers tea.
Tá peann uaim.	Lit: There is a pen from me.	I want a pen.
Tá punt ag Seán orm.	Lit: There's a pound at John on me.	I owe John a pound.

There is an interesting contrast between the uses of le and do with a predicate adjective after the copula: le expresses an opinion, liking; do a fact.

Is maith liom bainne.	I like milk.
Is maith dom bainne.	Milk is good for me.
Is maith liom toitíní ach ní maith dom iad.	I like cigarettes, but they are not good for me.

The verbs taitin, please, and teastaigh, be wanted, needed, are used in the 3rd person with le and ó respectively:

Thaitin an áit sin liom.	That place pleased (agreed with) me.
Theastaigh peann agus páipéar uaim.	I needed pen and paper.

COMHRÁ



- Leabharlannaí:** Fáilte romhat, a Cháit. Ag lorg leabhar atá tú?
Cáit: Is ea. Táim ag breith na leabhar seo ar ais.
Leabharlannaí: Cén saghas leabhar atá uait?
Cáit: Níl a fhios agam. Leabhar suimiúil éigin.
Leabharlannaí: Seo leabhar staire duit.
Cáit: Ní maith liom an stair; is fearr liom leabhar románsach.
Leabharlannaí: Tá go leor acu ar an seilf úd thall.
Cáit: Tá leabhar adhmadoíreachta ag teastáil ó m'athair.
Leabharlannaí: Tá go maith. Tá roinnt mhaith díobh sin againn.

FOCLÓIR

adhmadoíreacht (f)	woodwork, carpentry	mar sin	therefore
anuraidh	last year		even so
ar ais (=thar n-ais)	back	pá	pay
cara, pl. cairde	friend	pingin (f), pl. -í	penny
chuig	to, towards	post	position
clár	board, program	raidíó	radio
Críostaíocht (f)	Christianity	roimh	before
dath, pl. -anna	color	seilf (f), pl. -anna	shelf
deacair	hard, difficult	stair (f), g. -e	history
deoch, pl. -anna	drink	suimiúil	interesting
duine, pl. daoine	person	teanga (f), pl. -cha	tongue,
eachtraíocht (f)	adventure		language
fearr,	better	teastaigh,	be wanted,
comp. of maith		v.n. teastáil	need
go leor	plenty	thall	over, beyond
leabharlannaí	librarian	tionóisc (f)	accident
ag lorg	looking for	toitín, pl. -í	cigarette
		turas, pl. turais	journey, trip
		úd	yonder

AISTRIGH:

- 1 An maith leat tae? Nach maith leat caifé?
- 2 Cad atá uait, a Sheáinín? Tá deoch uisce uaim, más é do thoil é.
- 3 Seo deoch bainne duit. Is fearr duit é ná an t-uisce.
- 4 Cé acu is fearr leat, an teilifís no an raidió? Is fearr liom an teilifís
- 5 Cé acu guína is fearr leat, a Nóra; an ceann gorm nó an ceann bán?
- 6 Cé leis an cóta báistí sin atá ar an gcathaoir? Is le Tomás é.
- 7 Cé leis a ndúirt tú an scéal sin? Dúirt mé le mo mháthair é.
- 8 Cheannaigh Peadar leabhar uaim ach níor thug sé aon airgead dom fós. Mar sin, tá dollar agam air.
- 9 Thug mé turas ar Éirinn anuraidh. Thaitin an tír go breá liom.
- 10 Nuair a theastaigh airgead ó Sheán níor thug aon duine dá chairde pingin dó.
- 11 Thit Seán Óg den rothar mar ní fhaca sé an chloch mhór ar an mbóthar roimhe.
- 12 Fuair sé pá maith as an obair a rinne sé don siopadóir.
- 13 Conas a thaitin an post nua a fuair tú leat?

AISTRIGH:

- 1 What do you want now?
- 2 Mary likes tea but her father prefers coffee.
- 3 Which color (dath) do you prefer: blue or green? I prefer green.
- 4 We need pens, pencils and books.
- 5 Cigarettes are not good for a person (duine).
- 6 Did you see the new car I got?
- 7 My father saw the accident (tionóisc) on the road this morning.
- 8 It was St. Patrick who brought Christianity to Ireland. (use copula mode)
- 9 It was the child who got the present. (use copula mode)
- 10 It wasn't Pat who got the first prize; it was Tom. (use copula mode)
- 11 I would like to learn Irish but it is a difficult language.
- 12 From whom did you learn the story? From my father.
- 13 Did you like the program (clár) that was on television last night?

CEACHT 18

EXPRESSIONS AND IDIOMATIC CONSTRUCTIONS WITH PREPOSITION
AND PREPOSITIONAL PRONOUNS

A glance at a dictionary will show that Irish is a noun-centered language. Where other languages use simple verbs to express certain common ideas, Irish uses a phrase usually containing one of a few basic verbs (bí, deán, faigh etc.) and a preposition. Phrases like "I love", "I fear" are translated by the substantive verb, noun, and preposition or prepositional pronoun.

Tá grá agam do...

Lit. There is love at me for...

Tá eagla orm roimh...

Lit. There is fear on me before...

The dictionary and grammar will reveal the wealth of such constructions. A few are given here to acquaint the learner with such expressions. The prepositions or prepositional pronouns follow (i) nouns, (ii) adjectives, (iii) verbs.

FOLLOWING NOUNS:

respect	meas...ag...ar	Bíonn meas ag gach duine ar an bhfear macánta.(honest)
knowledge	eolas...ag...ar	Níl aon eolas agam ar an áit sin.
affection	cion...ag...ar	Tá cion ag an múinteoir ar na scoláirí.
love	grá...ag...do	An bhfuil grá ag Úna do Sheán?
pity	trua...ag...do	Bíonn trua ag na daoine do na daoine bochta.
trust	iontaobh...ag...as	Ní bhíonn iontaobh agam as na polaiteoirí. (politicians)
fear	eagla...ar...roimh	Tá eagla ar an bpáiste roimh an madra.

FOLLOWING ADJECTIVES:

proud	bróduil as	Bhí Seán bróduil as an ngaisce (deed) a rinne sé.
thankful	buíoch de	Tá mé buíoch díot.
knowledgeable	eolach ar	An bhfuil tú eolach ar an ábhar (subject) sin?
suitable	oiriúnach do	Ní raibh an cóta sin oiriúnach don chailín.
necessary	riachtanach do	Tá an t-uisce riachtanach don bheatha (life).

FOLLOWING VERBS:

bain...le	touch, interfere	Ná bain leis an rud nach mbaineann leat.
buail...le	meet with	Cár bhuail sibh le chéile?
cuir...faoi	settle down	Chuir Pádraig faoi sa chathair.
guigh...ar	pray for	Guigh orainn.
iarr...ar	request	D'iarr sí orm an doras a oscailt.
fiafraigh...de	ask, inquire	D'fhiafraigh an múinteoir díom cá raibh mo dheartháir.

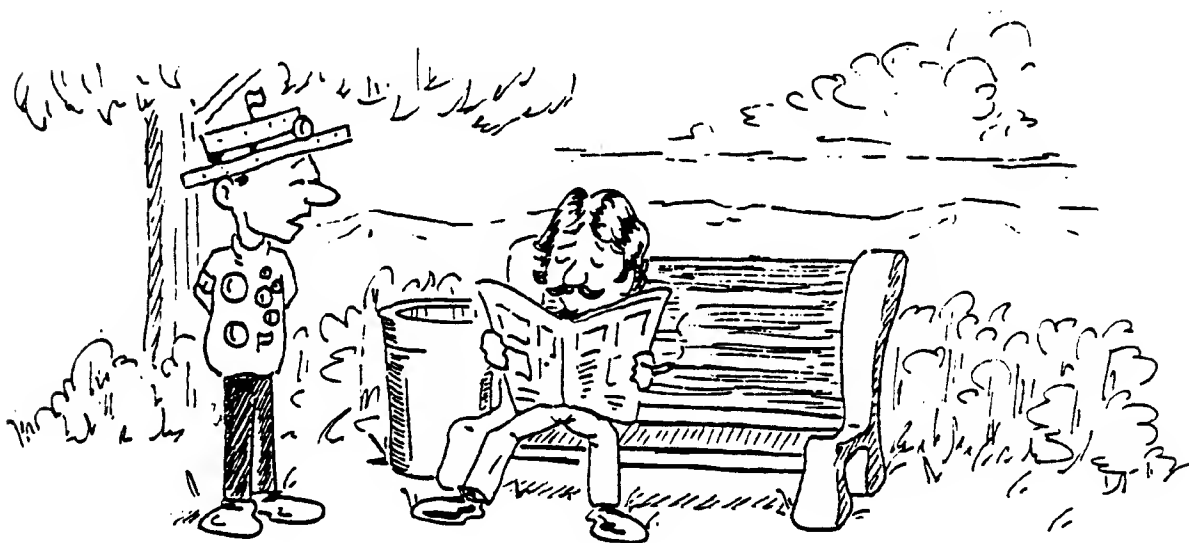
OTHER IDIOMATIC EXPRESSIONS:

Constructions such as *is féidir liom*, I can, am able, *ní foláir dom*, I must, *is dóigh liom*, I think, are usually followed by a verbal noun or subordinate construction.

Is féidir leat dul abhaile anois.
Ní foláir dom an leabhar sin a léamh.
Is dóigh liom go bhfuil an buachaill tinn.

You may go home now.
 I must read this book.
 I think the boy is sick.

COMHRÁ



Colm: A Dhónaill, an raibh tú ag an gcuinníú aréir?

Dónall: Bhí. Ní fhaca mé tusa ann.

Colm: Ní maith liom an pholaitíocht. Níl aon mheas agam ar na polaiteoirí.

Dónall: Is trua sin. Fear maith is ea Seán Ó Sé. Tá iontaoibh ag gach duine as.

Colm: Bhuaíl mé leis uair amháin nuair d'iarr sé orm vóta a thabhairt dó.

Dónall: Is dóigh liom go bhfuil sé an-oiriúnach don Dáil.

Colm: B'fheidir go bhfuil.

FOCLOIR

arsa defect.verb	says, said	faoi leith	special
cead	hundred	iascach. v.n. of iasc	fishing
Ceilteach, pl.	Celt	míle, pl. mílte	thousand
Ceiltigh		obair bhaile	homework
creid, v.n.	believe	ospideál, pl. ospidéil	hospital
creidiúint		polaiteoir, pl. -í	politician
cruinniú, pl.	meeting	polaitíocht (f)	politics
cruinnithe		rómhar, v.n. of rómhair	dig
dáil (f), pl. dálaí	assembly	taibhse (f),	ghost
Dáil Éireann	Irish Parliament	pl. taibhsí	
dúchas	instinct, nature		
tír dhúchais	native country		
faite...roimh	welcome		

AISTRIGH:

- 1 Céad míle fáilte romhat (romhaibh) go hÉirinn.
- 2 An raibh aithne agat ar an bhfear sin?
- 3 An mbíonn eagla ar dhaoine roimh taibhsí?
- 4 Chuir na Ceiltigh fúthu in Éirinn.
- 5 D'iarr Tomás orm dul ag iascach leis ar an Satharn.
- 6 "Is dóigh liom go bhfuil obair faoi leith le déanamh agam," arsa mise.
- 7 "Ní féidir liom dul leat mar tá an gairdín le rómhar agam," arsa mise.
- 8 "Ní foláir dom dul liom féin, mar sin," arsa Tomás.
- 9 Bhuaile mé le Nóra ar an sráid agus bheannnaíomar dá chéile.
- 10 Nach mbíonn grá ag gach duine dá (do + a) thír dhúchais?
- 11 Nuair a bhíonn tinneas ar dhuine ní foláir dó fanacht sa leaba.
- 12 Ní dóigh liom go bhfuil an post sin oiriúnach do Thadhg.
- 13 Ní bhíonn meas ar an arán a itear (is eaten) (seanfhocal).

AISTRIGH:

- 1 Drink this milk; it is good for you.
- 2 I prefer tea to coffee.
- 3 Do you know that place?
- 4 I think it is in the city (is dóigh liom...)
- 5 The little child is afraid of the big dog.
- 6 I pity the people who are sick in hospital.
- 7 Why do you not trust the politicians?
- 8 They were surprised when they saw me.
- 9 They did not expect me until Sunday.
- 10 Nora asked me to go shopping with her.
- 11 "I cannot go with you; I must finish this homework," said I.
- 12 Patrick heard the story on the radio but he didn't believe it.
- 13 Did you see the new program on television last night?

CEACHT 19

REGULAR VERBS - PRESENT TENSE: NUMERALS 1-20

REGULAR VERBS - PRESENT TENSE

In the present tense regular verbs of the first conjugation such as the slender verb *bris*, break, the broad verb *dún*, shut, and *bailigh*, gather, of the second conjugation are declined as follows:

PRESENT TENSE

1 <i>brisim</i> (<i>briseann mé</i>)	<i>dúnaim</i> (<i>dúnann mé</i>)	<i>bailim</i> (<i>bailíonn mé</i>)
2 <i>briseann tú</i>	<i>dúnann tú</i>	<i>bailíonn tú</i>
3 <i>briseann sé, sí</i>	<i>dúnann sé, sí</i>	<i>bailíonn sé, sí</i>
1 <i>brisimid</i>	<i>dúnaimid</i>	<i>bailimid</i>
2 <i>briseann sibh</i>	<i>dúnann sibh</i>	<i>bailíonn sibh</i>
3 <i>briseann siad</i>	<i>dúnann siad</i>	<i>bailíonn siad</i>

The particle *ní* aspirates, *an*, *nach*, *cá* etc. eclipse the initial of the verb.

NUMERALS: CARDINALS (a) WITHOUT NOUNS, (b) WITH NOUNS

(a)

0 <i>naid</i>
1 <i>aon</i>
2 <i>dó</i>
3 <i>trí</i>
4 <i>ceathair</i>
5 <i>cuig</i>
6 <i>sé</i>
7 <i>seacht</i>
8 <i>ocht</i>
9 <i>naoi</i>
10 <i>deich</i>
11 <i>aon déag</i>
12 <i>dó dhéag</i>
13 <i>trí déag</i>
14 <i>ceathair déag</i>
15 <i>cuig déag</i>
16 <i>sé déag</i>
17 <i>seacht déag</i>
18 <i>ocht déag</i>
19 <i>naoi déag</i>
20 <i>fiche</i>

(b)

1 <i>aon chat amháin</i>
<i>cat amháin, cat</i>
2 <i>dhá chat</i>
3 <i>trí chat</i>
4 <i>ceithre chat</i>
5 <i>cuig chat</i>
6 <i>sé chat</i>
7 <i>seacht gcat</i>
8 <i>ocht gcat</i>
9 <i>naoi gcat</i>
10 <i>deich gcat</i>
11 <i>aon chat déag</i>
12 <i>dhá chat déag</i>
13 <i>trí chat déag</i>
14 <i>ceithre chat déag</i>
15 <i>cuig chat déag</i>
16 <i>sé chat déag</i>
17 <i>seacht gcat déag</i>
18 <i>ocht gcat déag</i>
19 <i>naoi gcat déag</i>
20 <i>fiche cat</i>

In counting or telling time *a* is placed before the numeral:

a haon, *a dó*, *a trí* etc.; *a dó a chlog*, *a deich a chlog*, etc.

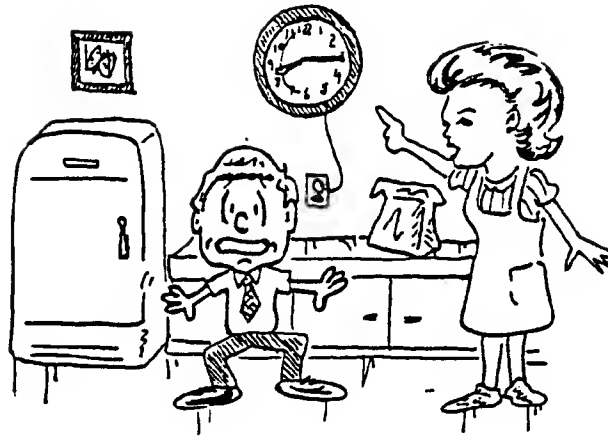
The singular of the noun is used after the numeral; *dhá*, *trí*, *ceithre*, *cuig*, *sé* aspirate, *seacht*, *ocht*, *naoi*, *deich* eclipse.

A few nouns like *bliain*, year, *ceann*, head, one (of things, animals) use the plurals after the numerals 3-10: *sé bliana d'aois*, six years old; *trí cinn déag*, thirteen (head).

Some phrases involving numerals:

1 + 1 = 2	A <i>haon</i> is a <i>haon</i> , sin a <i>dó</i> .
17 - 13 = 4	A <i>trí déag</i> óna <i>seacht déag</i> , sin a <i>ceathair</i> .
8 x 2 = 16	A <i>hocht faoina dó</i> , sin a <i>sé déag</i> .
20 / 4 = 5	A <i>fiche ar a ceathair</i> , sin a <i>cuig</i> .

COMHRÁ



Máthair: Brostaigh ort, a Thomáis, nó beidh tú deanach don scoil.

Tomás: Tá sé luath go leor fós. De réir m'uaireadóra níl sé a hocht fós.

Máthair: Tá sé níos déanaí. Féach ar chlog na cistine.

Tomás: Ó, tá sé ceathrú tar éis a hocht.

Máthair: Tosaíonn an scoil ar leathuair tar éis a hocht.

Tomás: Glaonn an múinteoir an rolla ansin. Cuireann sé pionós orainn má bhímid deanach.

Máthair: Ar aghaidh leat mar sin. Beannacht Dé leat.

FOCLOIR

am	time	nóiméad	minute, moment
amhain	one, only	ollamh, pl. ollúna	professor
ar aghaidh leat	go ahead	pionós	penalty, punishment
brostaigh ort	hurry up	roinnte ar	divided by
clog, pl. cloig	clock, bell	rolla	roll
déag	teen (in counting)	scrudú, v.n. of	examination
déanach	late	scrúdaigh	
níos déanaí	later	sláinte (f)	health
de réir	according to	timpeall	around
fiche	twenty	tosaigh	begin, start
glaoigh,	call	tuig, v.n. tuiscint	understand
v.n. glaoch		uaireadóir, pl. -í	watch
leathuair	half-past		
luath	fast, early		
náid (f)	naught, nothing		

AISTRIGH:

- 1 A dó is a dó, sin a ceathair. A ceathair is a ceathair, sin a hocht.
- 2 A sé óna dó dhéag, sin a sé. A hocht déag roinnte ar a trí, sin a sé.
- 3 Cad a chlog é? Cad e an t-am é?
- 4 Tá sé timpeall a dó. Tá sé ag déanamh ar a dó.
- 5 Ní fhaca mé ach dhá bhád ar an uisce.
- 6 Chonaiceamar trí bhó agus seacht gcapall sa pháirc.
- 7 Ní foláir dom na trí leabhar seo a léamh don scrúdú.
- 8 An dóigh leat go bhfuil am go leor agat chuige sin?
- 9 Iarrann an t-ollamh orainn a lán leabhar a léamh.
- 10 Ithimid arán agus ólaimid tae nó cáifé ag an mbricfeasta.
- 11 Ní chaithim tobac mar ní sé go maith don tsláinte.
- 12 Nach mbuaileann sibh lena chéile go minic?
- 13 An dtuigeann tú Gaeilge? Ní thuigim ach cúpla focal.

AISTRIGH

Q. 1-5, write in words:

- 1 1:00, 3:15, 4:30, 6:45, 8:14, 10:02,
- 2 $3+3=6$, $6+6=12$, $18-13=5$, $6/4=4$, $2 \times 5 = 10$
- 3 2 horses, 6 cows, 7 sheep, 10 pigs.
- 4 11 books, 17 pounds, 19 dresses, 14 coats.
- 5 7 years old; there were 10 (head) of them there.
- 6 There are seven days in the week; four weeks in the month, 12 months in the year.
- 7 What time is it? It is around three o'clock.
- 8 Do you understand Irish? Yes (No).
- 9 If you understand Irish why don't you speak it?
- 10 He spends the whole day (an lá go léir) fishing,
- 11 She asks me to go to the library with her.
- 12 I saw only one person in the bus.
- 13 There are four seasons in the year: spring, summer. autumn, winter. (Ceacht 9)

CEACHT 20

REVIEW

COMHRÁ



Strainseir: Bail ó Dhia ar an obair.
 Feirmeoir: An bhail chéanna ort. Is strainseir tú?
 Strainseir: 'Sea. Is as Corcaigh dom. An as an áit seo duitse?
 Feirmeoir: Is as. Tá aithne agam ar gach duine san áit seo.
 Strainseir: An bhfuil muintir Néill ina gcónaí in aon áit anseo?
 Feirmeoir: Tá cónaí orthu sa teach mór sin thall.
 Strainseir: Tá gaol agam leo. Brian Ó Néill is ainm dom.
 Feirmeoir: Tá meas mór ar Mhuintir Néill anseo.

A MHUIRE NA nGRÁS

A Mhuire na nGrás,
A Mhathair Mhic Dé,
Go gcuire tú
Ar mo leas mé.

Go sabhála tú mé
Ar gach uile oic,
Go sabhála tú mé
Idir anam agus corp.

Go sabhála tú mé
Ar mhuir agus tír
Go sabhála tú mé
Ar leic na bpian.

Garda na n-aingeal
Os mo chionn-
Dia romham
Agus Dia liom.

(Go gcuire tú, may you put, go sabhála tú, may you save, are forms of the 2nd Singular Present Subjunctive - Ceacht 36.)

FOCLÓIR

aingeal, pl. aingil	angel	garda	guard
bail (f)	blessing	glaoch, v.n. of	call
biabhóg (f)	rhubarb	glaoigh	
bláth, pl. -anna	flower	glasraí	vegetables
brioscaí	biscuits	grás, pl. -ta	grace
cabaiste	cabbage	leac (f), pl. -a	flagstone
caoi (f),	opportunity	ar leic na bpian	lit. On the
pl. caíonna			flagstone of
ceapach (f)	plot, bed		the pains,
Corcaigh (f)	Cork		i.e. hell.
cré (f), pl. -anna	clay	leas	good, benefit
cúl	back	leataobh	one side
díol, v.n. díol	sell, pay	leitís (f)	lettuce
Eoghan	Eugene, Owen	lomaire,	mower
faiche, pl. faichí	lawn, green	pl. lomairí	
faoi dheireadh	at last	meas...ar	respect for
fás	grow	morálach...as	proud of
fiaile, pl. fiailí	weed	mórtimpeall	around
freastail...ar	serve	Muire	Virgin Mary
v.n. freastal		pian (f). pl. -ta	pain
gá	need	rinne...ar	made for
ní gá dó	he need not	rómhar, v.n. of	dig
gairdín, pl. -í	garden	rómhair	
gaol, pl. -ta	relationship,	sabháil,	save
	relative	v.n. sabháil	
		strainséir, pl. -í	stranger
		teachtaireacht (f),	errand,
		pl. -aí	message

1. Tháinig Eoghan abhaile ón scoil ar leathuair tar éis a trí. Chaith sé a mhála scoile i leataobh agus rinn sé ar an gcistin. D'ól sé gloine bainne agus d'ith cúpla brioscaí. Chuala sé a mháthair ag glaoch air. Duirt sí leis dul ar theachtaireacht go dtí an siopa. Rug Eoghan ar a rothar agus ar aghaidh leis. Chonaic sé a lán daoine roimhe sa siopa. Faoi dheireadh, d'fhreastail an siopadóir air. Fuair Eoghan na rudaí a bhí ag teastáil óna mháthair agus dhíol sé astu. Bhí a mháthair lán sásta leis nuair a tháinig sé abhaile. Thug sí cúpla pingin dó. Ansin chuaigh sé amach ag imirt leis na buachaillí eile.

(i) Translate.

(ii) Rewrite in the first or second person. Begin thus: Tháinig mé (tú) abhaile...

2. Maidin Shathairn ní éiríonn fear an tí go moch mar ní gá dó dul isteach sa chathair ag obair. Bíonn caoi aige ar an Satharn obair a dhéanamh timpeall an tí ag deisiú rudaí. Is é an rud is fearr leis ná bheith ag obair sa ghairdín. Ar aghaidh an tí tá faiche agus ceapach bláthanna. Gearrann sé an fear leis an lomaire faiche. Ansin tugann sé aire do na bláthanna. Píocann sé amach na fiailí agus rómharaíonn sé an chré mórthimpeall na mbláthanna. Ar chúil an tí ta gairdín aige ina bhfuil a lán glasraí ag fás — biabhóg, cabaiste, leitís, oinniúin, prátaí agus go leor eile. Tá sé an-mhórálach as an ngairdín seo mar is féidir le bean an tí glasraí úra a bheith aici.

(i) Translate.

(ii) Rewrite in the first or second person. Begin thus: Maidin Shathairn ní éirím (ní éiríonn tú)...

CEACHT 21

VERBS: CONJUGATIONS: FUTURE TENSE OF REGULAR VERBS:
INDIRECT SPEECH

VERBS: CONJUGATIONS

Regular verbs are divided into two conjugations according to the forms of the verb in the 3rd person singular of the future tense. If that form ends in **-faidh** or **-fidh**, the verb belongs to the first conjugation (f-future verb); if it ends in **-eoidh** or **-oidh**, the verb is in the second conjugation (ó-future verb).

First Conjugation: The great majority of the verbs have monosyllabic stems; there are some verbs with polysyllabic stems, a few of which end in **-ail**.

Second Conjugation: Nearly all the verbs have polysyllabic stems ending in **-aigh** or **-igh**; there are some with polysyllabic stems ending in **-(a)il**, **-(a)in**, **-(a)ir**, **-is**, showing syncopated forms in some tenses, and a few others not showing syncopated forms.

VERBS: FUTURE TENSE

Paradigms of three verbs, **bí**, **dún**, **bailigh**, in the future tense are given below: **beidh mé**, I will be, (irregular); **dúnfaidh mé**, I will shut, (first conjugation - the f is pronounced as h); and **baileoidh mé**, I will gather, (second conjugation).

1 beidh mé	dúnfaidh mé	baileoidh mé
2 beidh tú	dunfaidh tú	baileoidh tú
3 beidh sé, sí	dúnfaidh sé, sí	baileoidh sé, sí
1 beimid	dúnfaimid	baileoimid
2 beidh sibh	dúnfaidh sibh	baileoidh sibh
3 beidh siad	dúnfaidh siad	baileoidh siad

DIRECT AND INDIRECT DISCOURSE

Direct discourse is the recording of the words of the speaker directly as spoken. Some such words signifying "say", "said" are used. The Irish equivalents are **a deir** or **a dúirt** or the defective verb **arsa**, **ar**: **a deir sé**, **a dúirt Seán**; **arsa mé**, **arsa Nóra**, **arsa an bhean** but **ar** before **seisean**, **sise**, **siadsan**: **ar seisean**, **ar sise**.

"**Tá mé ag dul abhaile**," **arsa Cáit** (a deir Cáit). "I am going home," says Kate

"**Ólaim caifé gach maidin**," **arsa Seán**. "I drink coffee every morning," says John.

"**Ní chaithim tobac**," **arsa Liam**. "I don't smoke tobacco," says Liam.

In indirect discourse the reported speech is introduced by the verb "say", "said":

Deir Cáit go bhfuil sí ag dul abhaile.
Deir Seán go n-ólann sé caifé gach maidin.
Deir Liam nach gcaitheann sé tobac.

The particles **go** and **nach** introduce the dependent clause (in all tenses except the past). Note that the dependent form of the verb **bí**, **fuil**, is used.

DIRECT SPEECH (Insint Dhíreach)

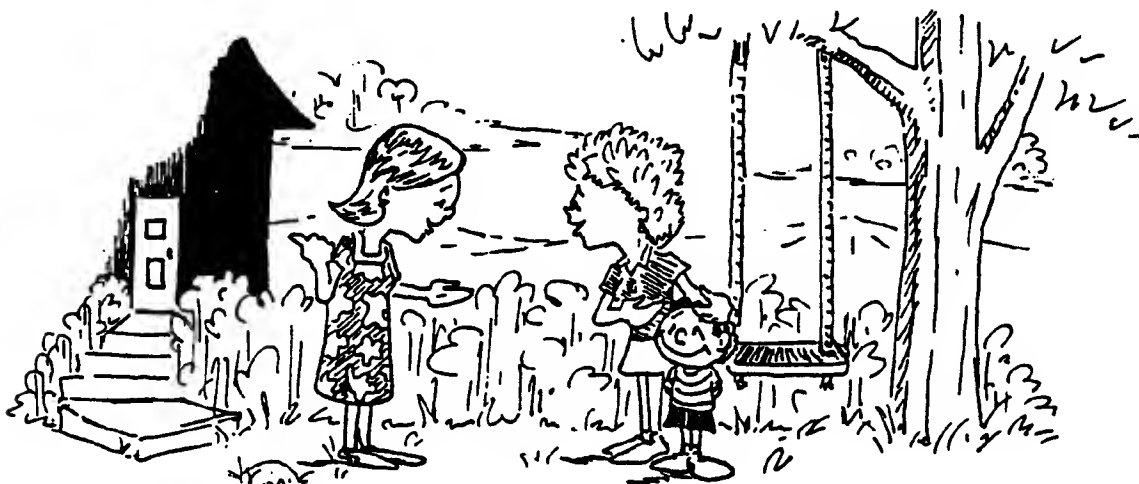
INDIRECT SPEECH (Insint Indíreach)

- 1 Glanann sí an teach.
- 2 Bíonn m'athair sa chathair.
- 3 Ní éisteannt Caít lena máthair.
- 4 Ní ritheann Tomás abhaile.
- 5 Beidh Seán ann amárach.
- 6 Ní cheannóidh mé an leabhar.

- Deirim
- go nglanann sí an teach.
 - go mbíonn m'athair sa chathair.
 - nach n-éisteannt Caít lena máthair.
 - nach ritheann Tomás abhaile.
 - go mbeidh Seán ann amárach.
 - nach gceannóidh mé an leabhar.

TRANSLATIONS: 1. She cleans the house. 2. My father is (does be) in the city. 3. Kate doesn't listen to her mother. 4. Thomas does not run home. 5. John will be there tomorrow. 6. I will not buy the book.

COMHRÁ



- Bríd, Bean Uí Neill: Deir mo mhac, Tomás, liom go bhfuil sibh go léir ag dul ar laethanta saoire.
- Máire, Bean Ní Ghráda: Tá. Táimid chun coicís a chaitheamh sa Ghaeltacht.
- Bríd: Nach aoibhinn díbh. Cathain a bheidh sibh ag imeacht?
- Máire: Maidin amárach. Tá gach rud ullamh agam don turas.
- Bríd: Tá súil agam go mbeidh an aimsir go maith agaibh.
- Máire: Beidh. Tá ceist bheag agam duit. An ndéanfaidh tú gar dom?
- Bríd: Déanfaidh mé agus fáilte. Cad é fein?
- Máire: An gcoimeádfaidh sibh an madra seo 'gainne, Bran, ar feadh na coicíse?
- Bríd: Coimeadfaimid. Tá seanaithne aige orainn mar bíonn sé isteach is amach chugainn gach lá.
- Máire: Go raibh maith agat. Tá mé an-bhuíoch díot.
- Bríd: Tabharfaidh Tomás Óg aire mhaith dó.

FOCLÓIR

aire (f)	attention	fiafraigh...de	inquire of
amhran, pl. amhráin	song, poem	Gaeltacht (f)	Irish-speaking
aoibhinn	pleasant		area
aonach, pl. aontaí	fair	gar	favor
ar feadh	during	go moch	early
caith,	spend, use, wear	gréithe	delft, dishes
v.n. caitheamh		boird	tableware
coicís (f)	fortnight	inis...do	tell
coimeád	keep	litir (f),	letter
comharsa (f),	neighbor	pl. litreacha	
pl. -nna		máithrín, dim.	mother
Contae, pl. -tha	county	of máthair	
C. an Chláir	Co. Clare	míle, pl. mílte	mile
cuma	appearance	seanaithne	good knowledge
deir, past dúirt	say	síl	think
éist...le	listen to	tinneas fiacaile	toothache
		tuath (f), pl.-a	country
		ullmhaigh	prepare

AISTRIGH:

- 1 Cuirfidh mé; ólfaidh sé; oscloídh sí; éireoidimid; léifid sibh; scríobhfaidh sibh.
- 2 Ní chaithfidh mé; nach n-ólfaidh sí? an oscloídh sí? ní cheannoímid; nach léifidh siad?
- 3 Cé a nífidh na greithe i ndiaidh an dinneir?
- 4 Cad ina thaobh nach n-ólfaidh siad an t-uisce?
- 5 Má bhíonn lá saoire agat conas a chaithfidh tú é?
- 6 "Beidh aonach amárach i gContae an Chláir...
Is, a mhaithrín, an ligfidh tú don aonach mé?" (amhrán)
- 7 Cloisim go mbeidh post nua san oifig agat.
- 8 Silim nach mbeidh an aimsir go maith mar tá cuma báistí air.
- 9 "An gceannoídh tú gúna nua dom?" fiafraíonn Cáit dá máthair.
- 10 "Ceannoídh (mé), má thagann tú ag siopadóireacht liom," arsa an mháthair.
- 11 "Ní chreidfidh tú an scéal a d'inis Nóra dom," arsa Una le Síle.
- 12 "Is eagal liom nach bhfaighidh mé an post nua," a deir Tomás.
- 13 "Is dóigh liom go gcuirfidh mé fúm faoin tuath," a deir Tomás.

AISTRIGH:

- 1 I will read; you will shut; she will rise; we will gather; you will drink; they will sing.
- 2 You will not sing; will she not buy? Where will we put it? Will they not open?
- 3 Tom and Tadhg will rise early in the morning.
- 4 They will prepare breakfast for themselves.
- 5 Where will you spend the vacation (an tsaoire)?
- 6 Why will Nora not write a letter to her mother?
- 7 When will you settle down in your new house?
- 8 Thomas says that he will buy the paper.
- 9 Una says that she will write a letter to her father.
- 10 My neighbor says that she will not believe the story.
- 11 I think (is dóigh liom) that I will run five miles every day.
- 12 Do you think that John has a toothache?
- 13 The farmer thinks that the weather will be fine tomorrow.

CEACHT 22

**FUTURE TENSE OF IRREGULAR VERBS:
INDIRECT SPEECH -COMMANDS, REQUESTS, ETC.**

IRREGULAR VERBS

The root, present, past, future tenses - 1st person singular, and verbal nouns of irregular verbs:

	ROOT	PRESENT	PAST	FUTURE	VERBAL NC
say	abair	deirim	duirt mé	dearfaidh mé	ra
carry	beir	beirim	rug mé	bearfaidh mé	breith
be	bí	taim	bhí mé	beidh mé	bheith
hear	clois	cloisim	chuala mé	cloisfidh mé	cloisteáil
do	déan	déanaim	rinne mé	déanfaidh mé	déanamh
get	faigh	faighim	fuair mé	*gheobhaidh mé	faíl
look	feic	feicim	chonaic mé	feicfidh mé	feiceáil
eat	ith	ithim	d'ith mé	íosfaidh mé	ithe
give	tabhair	tugaim	thug mé	tabharfaidh mé	tabhairt
come	tar	tagaim	tháinig mé	thiocfaidh mé	teacht
go	teigh	teim	chuaigh mé	rachaidh mé	dul

*Faigh has a future dependent form: ní bhfaighidh mé. The verb ith, eat, is irregular in the future: íosfaidh mé, íosfaidh tú, etc.

COMMANDS AND REPORTED SPEECH

In indirect speech the verb in the imperative mood is changed into a verbal noun. In negative commands gan, without, is placed before the verbal noun. When the command involves an object there is an inversion in the indirect statement: the object is placed before the verbal noun.

DIRECT

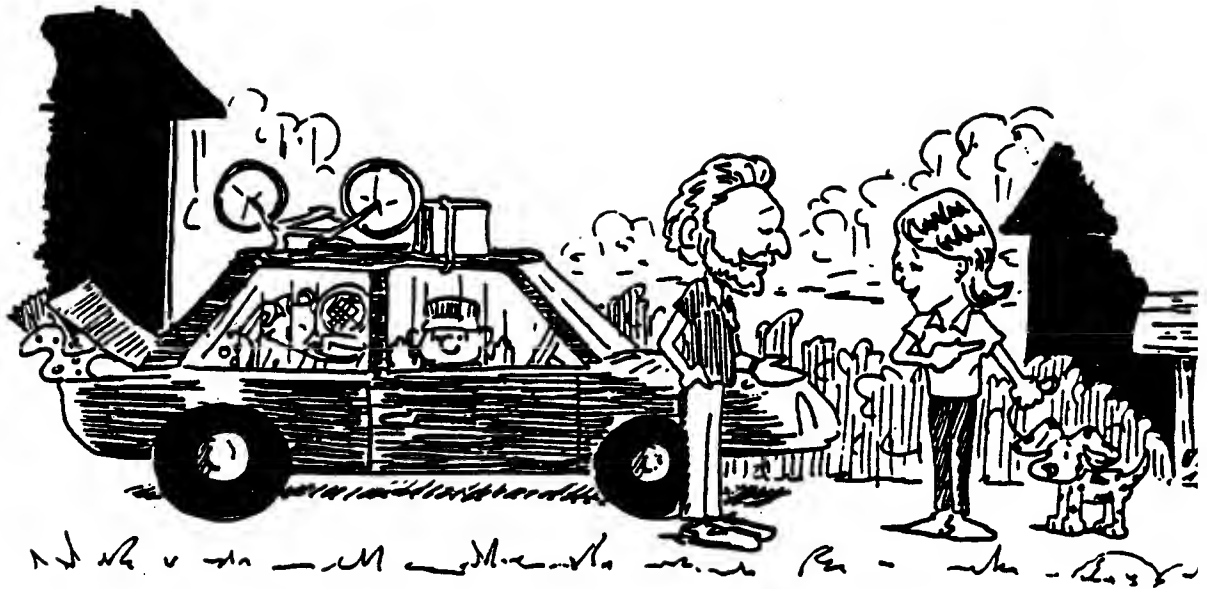
- 1 Bí ciúin.
- 2 Suigh síos ar an gcathaoir.
- 3 Teigh amach agus rith abhaile.
- 4 Ná bí ag caint os ard.
- 5 Ná tar isteach go fóill.
- 6 Beir ar an mála sin.
- 7 Ól an bainne.
- 8 Ná dún an doras.
- 9 Ná habair é sin.
- 10 Tóg an buicead agus líon le huisce é.
- 11 Faigh an leabhar ach ná léigh é.

INDIRECT

- Iarrann mo mhathair orm
- bheith ciúin.
 - suí síos ar an gcathaoir.
 - dul amach agus rith abhaile.
 - gan bheith ag caint os ard.
 - gan teacht isteach go fóill.
 - breith ar an mála sin.
 - an bainne a ól.
 - gan an doras a dhúnadh.
 - gan é sin a rá.
 - an buicead a thógáil agus é a líonadh le huisce.
 - an leabhar a fháil ach gan é a léamh.

TRANSLATIONS: 1. Be quiet. 2. Sit down on the chair. Go out and run home. 4. Don't be talking out loud. 5. Don't come in for a while. 6. Carry that bag. 7. Drink the milk. 8. Don't shut the door. 9. Don't say that. 10. Take the bucket and fill it with water. 11. Get the book but don't read it.

COMHRÁ



- Brian: An bhfuil gach rud ullamh don turas, a Mháire?
 Máire: Tá, a Bhriain. Ar chuir tú an bagáiste go léir sa charr?
 Brian: Chuir. Cad a dhéanfaimid leis an madra seo, Bran?
 Máire: Coimeádfaidh na comharsana, Muintir Neill, duinn é.
 Brian: Is deas uathu é. Tá Tomás Óg an-cheanuil air.
 Máire: Tabharfaidh mé eochair an tí dóibh freisin. Tabharfaidh siad aire don teach an fhaid a bheimid as baile.

FOCLÓIR

aon rud	anything	fírinne (f)	truth
bagaiste	baggage	foghlaim (f),	learn
bréag (f), pl. -a	lie	v.n. of foghlaim	
buicéad,	bucket	gairdín, pl. -í	garden
pl. buicéid		glic	clever
caithfidh sé	he (it) must	go fóill	yet, for a
ceanúil ar	fond of		while
ciúin	quiet	go léir	all
cluiche peile	football game	an scéal go léir	the whole
coisí,	(foot-)traveller		story
pl. coisithe		muintir (f)	family,
deas	nice		community
is deas uathu é	it's nice of them	M. Uí Néill	The O'Neills
deisigh	repair	os ard	out loud
an fhaid	while	rún	secret
is faide	further	a rún	term of
(comp. of fad)			endearment
fan, v.n. fanacht	wait	sásta	satisfied
		suigh, v.n. suí	sit

AISTRIGH:

- 1 Déarfadh mé; feicfidh tú; béarfadh sí; tiocfaimid; gheobhaidh sibh; íosfaidh siad;
- 2 Ní bhfaighidh tú; an dtabharfaidh sé? cá rachaimid? nach ndéanfaidh sibh?
- 3 "An dtiocfaidh tú nó an bhfanfaidh tú, a Eibhlín a rún?" (amhrán)
- 4 Nuair a thiocfaidh fear an tí abhaile deiseoidh sé an rothar.
- 5 Ar scoil léifidh siad leabhair agus foghlaimeoidh siad teangacha.
- 6 Nuair a chloisfidh sí an scéal inseoidh sí dom é.
- 7 Nuair a fheicfidh tú an teach nua beidh tú saستا.
- 8 An té nach bhfuil láidir caithfidh sé (ní foláir dó) bheith glic. (seanfocal)
- 9 Is faide a rachaidh an fhírinne ná an bhréag, ach is maith an coisí an bhréag féin. (seanfocal)
- 10 "Suigh síos agus ná bí ag caint," arsa an múinteoir liom.
- 11 Deir an múinteoir liom suí síos agus gan bheith ag caint.
- 12 "Dún an doras ach oscail na fuinneoga," a deir a máthair le hÚna.
- 13 Deir a máthair le hÚna an doras a dhúnadh ach na fuinneoga a oscailt.

AISTRIGH:

- 1 I will say; you will carry; he will look; we will come; you will go; they will give.
- 2 I will not eat; will you eat? will she not look; where will we go?; what will they say?
- 3 Where will you go tomorrow?
- 4 I will stay at home and do work in the garden.
- 5 If you believe it why will you not say it?
- 6 Who will come to the football game with me?
- 7 When will John O'Brien get a new car for himself?
- 8 "Come into the room and sit down," says the woman of the house to me.
- 9 The woman of the house says to come into the room and sit down.
- 10 "Don't say a word and you'll hear the whole story," says my friend to me.
- 11 My friend says to me not to say a word and that I'll hear the whole story.
- 12 "Don't give him anything and don't take anything from him," says she.
- 13 She says not to give him anything and not to take anything from him.

CEACHT 23

VERBS - CONDITIONAL MOOD: INDIRECT SPEECH (CONT.)

CONDITIONAL MOOD OF VERB

This mood implies some kind of conditional action and is translated by "I would be," "you would shut," etc. Paradigms of three verbs **bí**, **dún**, **bailigh**, are given: **bheinn**, I would be; **dhunfainn**, I would shut; and **bhaileoinn**, I would gather:

1	bheinn	dhúnfainn	bhaileoinn
2	bheifeá	dhúnfá	bhaileofá
3	bheadh sé, sí	dhúnfadh sé, sí	bhaileodh sé, sí
1	bheimis	dhúnfaimis	bhaileoimis
2	bheadh sibh	dhúnfadh sibh	bhaileodh sibh
3	bheidís	dhúnfaidís	bhaileoidís

Note the aspiration of the initial consonant and the use of the synthetic form of the verb in the 1st person, singular and plural, the 2nd person singular, and the 3rd person plural. The irregular verbs (see preceding lesson) follow the mode of the future tense but with the conditional endings.

INDIRECT SPEECH

When the past tenses of the verbs **deir**, **síl**, think, **ceap**, think, is **dóigh le**, think, i.e. **dúirt**, **shíl**, **cheap**, **ba dhóigh le** are used, it may be necessary to change the tenses of the verbs in the statements, i.e., from the future tense to the conditional mood. Also, the persons may be altered, usually from the 1st to the 3rd.

Go and **nach** are the particles introducing the dependent clauses in the conditional mood and other tenses, except the past tense where they become **gur** and **nár**. However, those irregular verbs **abair**, **bí**, **déan**, **faigh**, **feic**, **téigh** (see Ceacht 16) - are introduced by **go** and **nach**.

DIRECT SPEECH

An chaint a dúirt Liam:

- 1 D'éirigh mé go moch.
- 2 Bhailigh an múinteoir na leabhair.
- 3 Níor ith sé an bricfeasta.
- 4 Níor tháinig Seán ar scoil liom.
- 5 Táimid ag obair go dian.
- 6 Inseoidh mé an scéal daoibh.
- 7 Ní fhaca mé fear an phoist.
- 8 Gheobhaidh mé féin é.
- 9 Rinne siad a ndícheall.

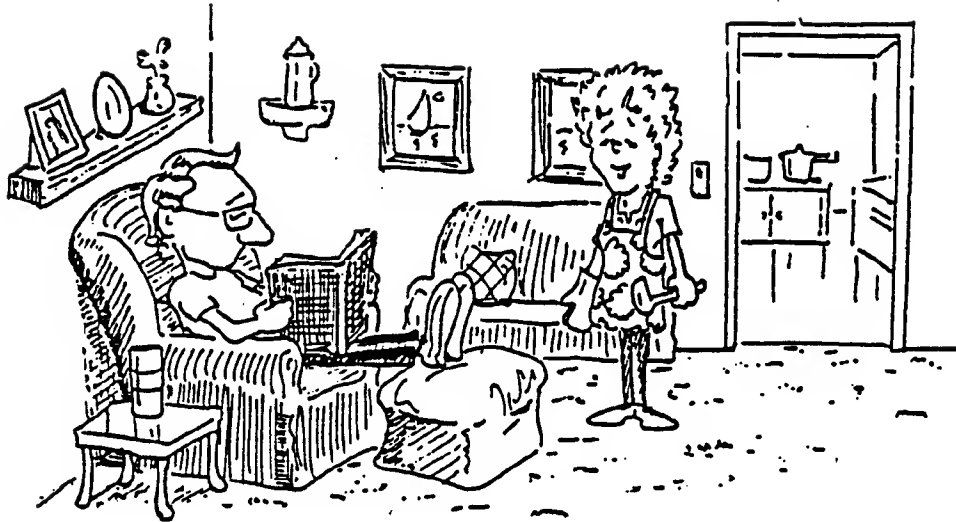
INDIRECT SPEECH

Dúirt Liam

- gur éirigh se go moch.
- gur bhailigh an múinteoir na leabhair.
- nár ith sé an bricfeasta.
- nár tháinig Seán ar scoil leis.
- go raibh siad ag obair go dian.
- go n-inseodh sé an scéal dóibh.
- nach bhfaca sé fear an phoist.
- go bhfaigheadh sé féin é.
- go ndearna siad a ndícheall.

Translations: 1. I arose early. 2. The teacher collected the books. 3. He didn't eat breakfast. 4. John didn't come to school with me. 5. We are working hard. 6. I'll tell you the story. 7. I didn't see the postman. 8. I'll get it myself. 9. They did their best.

COMHRÁ



Bríd: Tá na comharsana, Muintir Ghráda, ag dul ar laethanta saoire.

Tomás: Cá bhfios duit sin?

Bríd: Dúirt Máire liom go bhfuil siad le coicís a chaitheamh sa Ghaeltacht.

Tomás: Is áit liom sin.

Bríd: Cad ina thaobh sin?

Tomás: Is é a dúirt Brian liom ná gurbh fhearr leis dul faoin tuath go teach a mhuintire agus bheith ag obair ar an bhfeirm.

Bríd: Ag cuimhneamh ar na páistí atá Máire. Beidh seans acu an Ghaeilge a chleachtadh.

FOCLÓIR

ait	strange, queer	go dian	hard
is ait liom sin	I think it strange	macánta	honest
bia, pl. -nna	food	míle, pl. milte	thousand
Ca bhfios duit?	How do you know?	mol	praise
ceap	think, appoint	mol...do	advise
cinnte	certain	nós, pl. -anna	custom
go cinnte	certainly	oifig (f), pl. -í	office
cleachtadh, v.n.	practice	seancharr	old car
of cleacht		seans, pl. -anna	chance
cruinniu,	meeting	strainseir, pl. -í	stranger
pl. cruinnithe			
cuimhneamh, v.n.	thinking		
of cuimhnigh			
dicheall	best endeavor		
mo dhicheall	my best		

AISTRIGH:

- 1 Thógfainn; chuirfeá; d'ólfadh sí; d'éireoimis; thabharfadh sibh; thiocfaidís.
- 2 Ní fheicfinn; an ndéarfá? cá rachadh sé? nach n-íosfaimis? ní bhfaighidís.
- 3 An té a bhuaileadh mo mhadra, bhuaileadh sé mé féin. (seanfhocail)
- 4 An dtabharfá an leabhar sin dom, más é do thoil é?
- 5 Mholfainn duit an obair a dhéanamh anois.
- 6 Cé a cheannódh an seancharr sin uaitse?
- 7 Cad a dhéanfa dá mbeadh lá saoire agat?
- 8 "Oscloídh mé an oifig ar a hocht a chlog," arsa Liam.
- 9 Duirt Liam go n-osclódh sé an oifig ar a hocht a chlog.
- 10 "Ní fhaca mé ag an gcruinniú thú," arsa Nóra le hÚna.
- 11 Duirt Nóra le hÚna nach bhfaca sí Úna ag an gcruinniú.
- 12 "Níor ith mé bia ná níor ól mé deoch ó mhaidin," arsa an strainséir.
- 13 Duirt an strainséir nár ith sé bia ná nár ól sé deoch ó mhaidin.

AISTRIGH:

- 1 I would go; you would buy; he would sell; we would see; they would give.
- 2 Would you come? Would he eat? Would we not say? They would not give.
- 3 I would advise you to go home right now.
- 4 An honest man would not break his word, would he?
- 5 Would you write that down for me, if you please?
- 6 You would think (ba dhóigh leat) that everyone would hear the story.
- 7 What would you do if you had a thousand dollars?
- 8 "I will certainly come," said John to them.
- 9 John told them that he would most certainly come.
- 10 "Don't make a custom and don't break a custom," the proverb says to us.
- 11 The proverb says to us not to make a custom and not to break a custom.
- 12 "I will do my best to get home in time," said Patrick.
- 13 Patrick said that he would do his best to get home in time.

CEACHT 24

COPULA AND INDIRECT SPEECH: CONDITIONAL CLAUSE
WITH MÁ AND DÁ

INDIRECT SPEECH AND THE COPULA

In indirect speech the forms of the copula are as follows:

Present Tense: **gur** and **nach**; but **gurb** before vowels (ordinarily).
Past Tense: **gur** and **nár**; but **gurbh** and **nárbh** before vowels.

Consider the following sentences:

- | | | |
|---|--------------------------|----------------------------------|
| 1 | Is múinteoir a athair. | His father is a teacher. |
| 2 | Ní ainmhí mor an coinín. | The rabbit is not a large animal |
| 3 | Is é Seán an dochtúir. | John is the doctor. |
| 4 | Is álainn an lá é. | It is a lovely day. |
| 5 | Is ea / Ní hea | It is / It is not. |

In indirect speech, present and past tenses, these sentences become:

PRESENT TENSE

PAST TENSE

Deir sé

- 1 gur múinteoir a athair.
- 2 nach ainmhí mór an coinín.
- 3 gurb é Seán an dochtúir.
- 4 gurb álainn an lá é.
- 5 gurb ea / nach ea.

Dúirt sé

- gur mhúinteoir a athair.
- nárbh ainmhí mór an coinín
- gurbh é Seán an dochtúir.
- gurbh álainn an lá é.
- gurbh ea / nárbh ea.

CONDITIONAL CLAUSES WITH MÁ AND DÁ AND MURA

The conditional conjunctions are **má** and **dá** (if) and **mura** (if not). In all sentences containing a conditional conjunction there are two elements: the clause with the condition (protasis) and the clause containing the outcome (apodosis). If the event in the condition is happening, has happened or is likely to happen **má** is used; if the event did not happen or is not likely to happen **dá** is used. Consider the following sentences:

- i. **Má thagann sé gheobhaidh sé an post.** If he comes he will get the position.
- ii. **Dá dtiocfadh sé gheobhadh sé an post.** If he had come he would have got the position.

Sentence (i) implies a possible condition, (ii) an impossible or unfulfilled one.

As a rule **má** followed by the indicative mood is used when the main clause is in the imperative or indicative mood: **dá** followed by the conditional mood when the main clause is in the conditional mood.

- 1 Má tá Gaeilge agat, labhair í.
- 2 Rachaidh mé leat má bhíonn an aimsir go breá.
- 3 Má chloisim an scéal inseoigh mé duit é.
- 4 Mura dtagann sé go luath ná bac leis.
- 5 Mura bhfuair sé é go léir, fuair sé cuid de.
- 6 Dá gcloisfinn an scéal, d'inseoinn duit é.
- 7 Mura bhfeicfeá é, ní chreidfeá é.

Translations: 1. If you have Irish, speak it. 2. I'll go with you if the weather is fine. 3. If I hear the news (story), I'll tell you. 4. If he doesn't come early, don't bother with him. 5. If he didn't get it all he got some of it. 6. If I had heard the news I would have told you. 7. If you would not have seen it, you would not have believed it.

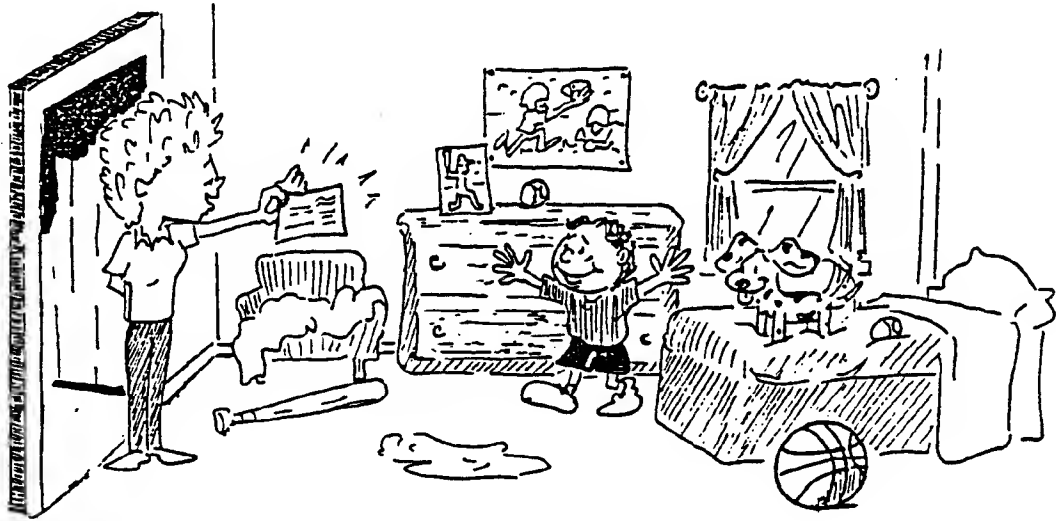
MÁ AND DÁ WITH THE COPULA

With the copula má becomes más in the present and má ba in the past. With the copula dá makes dá mba.

Ól é más maith leat é.
Ná hól é mura maith leat é.
D'ólfa é dá mba mhaith leat é.

Drink it if you like it.
Don't drink it if you do not like it.
You would drink it if you had liked it.

COMHRÁ



- Bríd: D'fhág fear an phoist an cárta seo duit, a Thomáis.
Tomás Óg: Domsa! Cé a scríobhfadh chugamsa? Is ó Bhrian Óg Ó Gráda é.
Bríd: Nach deas sin. Cad a deir sé?
Tomás Óg: Deir sé go bhfuil an saol go breá aige, go mbíonn se ag snámh agus ag badóireacht agus ag labhairt na Gaeilge.
Bríd: Cad a deir sé faoina mhuintir? An bhfuil siad go maith?
Tomás Óg: Tá siad go léir ar fheabhas.
Bríd: An bhfuil aon scéal eile?
Tomás Óg: Seo aguisín leis an gcárta. Deir sé go bhfuil suíl aige go bhfuil Bran go maith.

FOCLÓIR

aguisín	addition	éan, pl. éin	bird
ainmhi,	animal	feabhas	excellence
pl. ainmhithe		ar fheabhas	well
aithnigh	recognise	labhair, v.n. -t	speak
asal, pl. asail	donkey	má	if
bac...le	mind,	mura	if not
	attend to	radharc, pl. radhairc	sight, view
barr	top	rás, pl. -aí	race
cárta, pl. -í	card	saol, pl. -ta	life, time,
céanna	same		world
cleite, pl. cleiti	feather	scoláire, pl. scoláirí	student
coinín, pl. -í	rabbit	sliabh, g. sleibhe,	mountain
cuid (f),	share, part	pl. sleibhte	
pl. codanna		suil (f), pl. -e	eye
cuireadh	invitation	tá suil agam	I hope
dá	if	uan, pl. uain	lamb
dream, pl. -anna	group, etc.		

AISTRIGH:

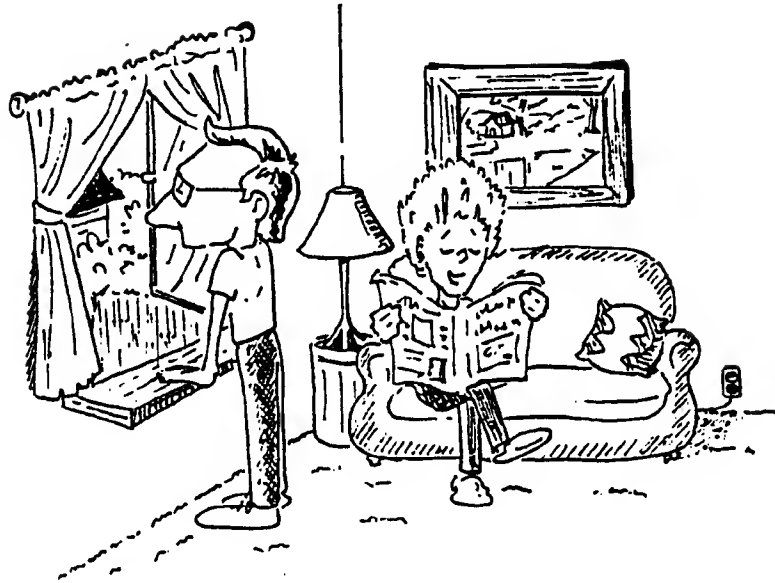
- 1 Creidim nach iad Muintir Uí Bhriain atá ina gconaí ann.
- 2 Is dóigh liom gurbh é Seán Ó Neill a cheannaigh an teach.
- 3 Duirt sé gurbh iontach an radharc a chonaic sé ó bharr an tsleibhe.
- 4 Ba dhóigh leat nárbh iad na daoine ceánna iad.
- 5 Má bhíonn ocras ort, ith; má bhíonn tart ort, ól.
- 6 Ní dhéanfaidh an saol capall rása d'asal. (seanfhocail)
- 7 Má fheiceann tú fear an phoist, tóg na litreacha uaidh.
- 8 Mura bhfeiceann tú é teigh síos go dtí oifig an phoist agus faigh iad.
- 9 Má tháinig an dream sin ní mise a thug cuireadh dóibh.
- 10 Dá mbeadh míle dollar agat cad a dhéanfa leis?
- 11 Dá mba éan é, bheadh cleití air.
- 12 Dá ndéarfa liom nach ndéanfa arís é, bheinn sásta.
- 13 Dá bhfeicfeadh do mháthair anois thú ní aithneodh sí thú.

AISTRIGH:

- 1 He says that he is a student.
- 2 I think that Mary is not the teacher.
- 3 Una said that it was she herself who lost the book.
- 4 You would think that it was he himself who did all the work.
- 5 If you are tired, sit down.
- 6 He would not eat nor drink anything we gave him.
- 7 If you did not take my book, tell me (inis dom) where it is now.
- 8 If he does not come on time we will go without him.
- 9 If John had listened to me he would not have lost the money.
- 10 If I had a thousand dollars I would go to Ireland.
- 11 If he hadn't seen it he wouldn't have believed it.
- 12 Don't eat it if you don't like it.
- 13 The proverb advises us to rise (éirigh) with the bird and retire (luigh) with the lamb.

CEACHT 25 - REVIEW

COMHRA



Tomás: Feicim go bhfuil Muintir Uí Ghráda ar ais sa bhaile.

Bríd: Tá. Bhí Máire istigh liom tamall ó shin.

Tomás: Cad a dúirt sí faoina laethanta saoire?

Bríd: Tá siad lánsásta leo féin. Dúirt sí go raibh an aimsir go breá, go raibh sos agus suaimhneas aici féin agus ag fear an tí agus go raibh na páistí breá sláintiúil.

Tomás: Thug Tomás Óg an madra ar ais dóibh, is docha.

Bríd: Thug. Chonaic mé é féin agus Brian Óg ag súgradh le Bran amuigh sa chlós.

FOCLÓIR

áit (f) pl. -eanna	place	proinnteach	restaurant
ar fail	to be had	séisiún,	session
ag lorg	looking for	pl. séisiúin	
amharclann (f), pl. -a	theater	siamsa. pl. -í	entertainment
caifé, pl. caifi	coffee	sinsear,	ancestor
céirnín, pl. -í	record, disc	pl. sinsir	
clós, pl. cloís	yard	sláintiúil	healthy
feis (f), pl. -eanna	festival	sos, pl. -anna	pause, rest
foirgneamh,	building	stairiúil	historical
pl. foirgnimh		sa tslí sin	in that way
fostaigh	hire	súgradh	act of play-
Gaelach	Irish (adj.)		ing
gaol, pl. -ta	relative	suaimhneas	peace, ease
larsmalann (f) Náisiúnta	National	suim (f)	interest
	Museum	téip (f),	tape
iomáin (f)	hurling	pl. -eanna	
i láthair	present	tracht	traffic
liosta lena n-áireamh	tedious to enumerate		

1. Dá mbeadh an samhradh ann agus na laethanta saoire agam thabharfainn turas ar Éirinn. Ba mhaith liom an tír a fheiceáil mar is í Éire tír mo shinsear. Ag an aerfort d'fhostóinn carr. Ar dtús rachainn ag lorg mo ghaolta agus chaithfinn cúpla lá leo. Sa tsli sin chuirfinn eolas ar an tír agus ar mhuintir na tíre. Rachainn timpeall na tíre ag feachaint ar na háiteanna stairiúla. D'fheicfinn na cathracha agus na bailte beaga agus bhuailfinn lena lán daoine. Thabharfainn cuairt ar an Iarsmalann Náisiúnta i mBaile Átha Cliath chun eolas a fháil ar stair na hÉireann. Ba mhaith liom na cluichí Gaelacha, go mór mór an iomáin, a fheiceáil. Tá suim mhór agam sa cheol Gaelach agus dhéanfainn mo dhícheall bheith i lathair ag na siamsaí, na feiseanna agus na seisiúin sna tithe óil. Cheannoínn roinnt céirníní agus teipeanna le tabhairt abhaile liom.

- (i) Translate.
- (ii) The above passage is written in the conditional mood. Rewrite in the third person. Begin thus: Dá mbeadh an samhradh ann agus laethanta saoire ag Tomás Ó Nualláin thabharfadh sé...

2. An tseachtain seo chugainn tabharfaidh mé cuairt ar an gcathair. Beidh mo chara, Siobhán, ag feitheamh liom ag an stáisiún traenach chun bheith in éineacht liom i rith an lae. Rachaimid ag feachaint ar an gcathair— an trácht ar na sraideanna leathana, na foirgnimh arda, na siopaí móra agus go leor rudaí eile gur liosta lena n-áireamh. Íosfaimid lón i gceann de na caifé beaga atá i lár na cathrach. Ina dhiaidh sin rachaimid go dtí na siopaí. Is fearr siopadoireacht a dhéanamh sa chathair ná sa bhaile beag ina gcónaím mar tá i bhfad níos mó earraí ar fáil. Beimid tuirseach ó bheith ag siúl timpeall ach beidh sos againn nuair a íosfaimid an dinnéar i bproinnteach éigin. Mura mbíonn sé ró-dhéanach rachaimid go dtí an amharclann. Is orm a bheidh an t-athas i ndiaidh an lae.

- (i) Translate.
- (ii) The above passage is written in the future tense. Rewrite in the third person. Begin thus: An tseachtain seo chugainn tabharfaidh Máire Ní Dhónaill...

CEAHT 26

VERBS - PAST HABITUAL TENSE: NUMERALS 20 AND ABOVE - CARDINALS

All verbs have an imperfect tense, often styled the habitual past or consuetudinal past. It denotes habitual action in past time. The endings are like those of the conditional mood without the *-f*; the stem of the present is used with initial aspiration. The verbal particles used are *ní*, *an*, *nach*, *cá*, etc. Note the use of the synthetic forms in the 1st Person, Singular and Plural and the 3rd Person Plural. Construed below are the following: *bhinn*, I used to be; *dhúnainn*, I used to shut; *bhailinn*, I used to gather.

1	<i>bhinn</i>	<i>dhúnainn</i>	<i>bhailinn</i>
2	<i>bhítea</i>	<i>dhúntá</i>	<i>bhailítea</i>
3	<i>bhíodh sé, sí</i>	<i>dhúnadh sé, sí</i>	<i>bhailíodh sé, sí</i>
1	<i>bhimis</i>	<i>dhúnaimis</i>	<i>bhailimis</i>
2	<i>bhíodh sibh</i>	<i>dhúnadh sibh</i>	<i>bhailíodh sibh</i>
3	<i>bhídis</i>	<i>dhúnaidis</i>	<i>bhailídis</i>

NUMERALS: 20 AND OVER (See Ceacht 19 for numerals 1-20)

CARDINALS (A) Without Nouns

(B) With Nouns

(A)	20	fiche	60	seasca	
	30	tríocha	70	seachtó	
	40	daichead	80	ochtó	
	50	caoga	90	nócha	
100	céad	1,000	míle	1,000,000	milliún

- (i) 21, 22, 23: *fiche a haon, fiche a dó, fiche a trí*
(ii) 64, 66, 68: *seasca a ceathair, seasca a sé, seasca a hocht*
(iii) 101, 111, 169: *céad a haon, céad a haon déag, céad seasca a naoi*
(iv) 365: *trí chead, seasca a cúig*
(v) 1760: *míle, seacht gcéad, seasca*
(vi) 5,423,571: *cúig mhilliún, ceithre chead fiche is trí mhíle, cúig chead, seachtó a haon*

(B) With Nouns

- (i) 21, 23 *bád* *bád is fiche; trí bhád is fiche*
(ii) 32, 87 *capall* *dhá chapall is tríocha; seacht gcapall is ochtó*
(iii) 101, 143 *bó* *céad is aon bó; céad, daichead is trí bhó*
(iv) 365 *lár* *trí chead, seasca is cúig lár*
(v) 1760 *acra* *míle, seacht gcéad is seasca acra*
(vi) 5,423,561 *pingin* *cúig mhilliún, ceithre chead, fiche is trí mhíle, cúig chead, seasca is aon phingin*

Another method of enumeration is by using the preposition *de* and the plural:

75	<i>mála</i>	<i>seachtó a cúig de mhálaí</i>
385	<i>páipéar</i>	<i>trí chead, ochtó a cúig de pháipéir</i>
1,649	<i>gunna</i>	<i>míle, sé chead, daichead a naoi de ghunnaí</i>

COMHRÁ



- Bríd, Bean Uí Néill: Fáilte romhaibh ar ais ón nGaeltacht, a Mháire.
- Máire, Bean Uí Ghráda: Go raibh maith agat. Táimid buíoch díot as ucht aire a thabhairt don teach agus don mhadra.
- Bríd: Tá fáilte romhat. Bhí an-spórt ag Tomás Óg le Bran. Bhí an t-ádh libh an aimsir a bheith chomh breá sin.
- Máire: Bhí. Níor thit oiread agus braon báistí an t-am go léir.
- Bríd: Tá cuma na gréine agus luisne na sláinte oraibh go léir.
- Máire: Bhímis amuigh an lá go léir. Chaithimis an lá ar an trá agus uaireanta thógadh Brian amach ag bádoireacht sinn. Saol breá slantiúil é saol na tuaithe.
- Bríd: Is fíor duit. Agus bhí seans ag na leanaí an Ghaeilge a chleachtadh leis na páistí eile.
- Máire: Bhí. Tá feabhas mór tagtha ar a gcuid Gaeilge.

FOCLOIR

ádh	luck	nóiméad , pl. nóiméid	minute, moment
as ucht	on account of	ochtó	eighty
bádoireacht (f)	boating	pingin (f), pl. -í	penny
braon , pl. -ta	drop	seachtó	seventy
céad , pl. -ta	hundred	seasca	sixty
croch , v.n. -adh	hang	slat (f), -a	stick, yard
fadó	long ago	stoca , pl. -í	stocking
figiúr ,	number, figure	trá (f) pl. -nna	strand, beach
pl. figiúirí		tríocha	thirty
luisne (f)	blush, glow	tóg	take, raise, build
milliún	million	tuath (f), pl. -a	country
nócha	ninety	uair (f), pl. -eanta	hour, occasion

AISTRIGH:

- 1 Thugainn; d'óladh sí; ní chuiridís; cá dteadh sibh?
- 2 Nuair a bhí mé óg bhínn i mo chónaí sa chathair.
- 3 Fadó, d'óladh sé bainne; anois, ólann sé tae.
- 4 Féachaimid ar an teilifís anois, ach fadó, d'éistimis leis an raidió.
- 5 Chrochaimis ár stocaí os cionn na leapa Oíche Nollag fadó.
- 6 Scríobh i bhfigiúirí: fiche a seacht; caoga a cúig; ochtó a dó
- 7 " " " : míle, naoi gcéad, ochtó a sé.
- 8 Trí chrann is fiche; cúig bhád is nócha: seacht gcapall is tríocha.
- 9 Tá míle, seacht gcéad is seasca slat i míle.
- 10 Tá seasca nóiméad san uair agus fiche is ceithre uair sa lá.

- 1 I used wear; you used shut: used he come? where used they put?
- 2 I used go to the city by train (ar an traein) every day.
- 3 They used spend every summer in Ireland.
- 4 Used you walk to school every day?
- 5 Where used they build (tóg) their houses long ago?
- 6 Write in words: 31, 67, 92.
- 7 " " ": 3414.
- 8 " " ": 22 books: 37 pens: 48 pencils: 64 bags.
- 9 " " ": 162 coats; 1432 dresses.
- 10 There are seven days in the week and twelve months in the year.

CEACHT 27

INFLECTION OF THE NOUN: NUMERALS - ORDINALS - PERSONAL NUMBERS

INFLECTION OF THE NOUN

There are two genders, masculine and feminine; two numbers, singular and plural; five cases, nominative, accusative, dative, genitive and vocative; and five declensions.

GENDER

In a very loose and general way it may be said that sex and gender correspond in that every noun meaning a male person or thing is masculine and every noun meaning a female person or thing is feminine (except diminutives ending in **-ín**). For other nouns it will be necessary for the student to learn the gender. As a general help the following guides are listed: (There are exceptions which are not given here.)

- Feminine Nouns:**
- (1) Names of continents, rivers, languages, many bodily organs.
 - (2) Abstract nouns formed from adjectives by adding **-e**, (e.g. **báine** from **bán**, white, **seímhe** from **seímh**, smooth) and by adding **-acht** (e.g. **sástacht**, from **sásta**, satisfied). A few abstract nouns ending in **-(e)as** (e.g. **olcas** from **olc**, bad) are masculine.
- Masculine Nouns:**
- (1) Nouns of agency with suffixes ending in **-aire**, **-óir**, **-í**, (e.g. **iascaire**, fisherman, **bádóir**, boatman, and **scealaí**, storyteller).
 - (2) Diminutives ending in **-ín**, when derived from masculine nouns (e.g. **buachaillín**, little boy).

In context, feminine nouns can be recognized by (a) aspiration in the nominative and accusative singular following the article **an** (e.g. **an bhróg**, the shoe); (b) the form **na** of the article before the genitive singular (e.g. **dath na bróige**, the color of the shoe); (c) aspiration of the attributive adjective qualifying the noun (e.g. **bróg bhán**, a white shoe).

CASE AND NUMBER

Nouns are inflected to show number and case. Some nouns have only two forms, singular and plural: **cailín**, **cailíní**, girl; **mála**, **málaí**, bag. Most nouns are inflected to show a genitive case. Indeed, it is the mode of inflection in the genitive that indicates to which of the five declensions a noun belongs. In treating the inflection of nouns under the system of five declensions, this text follows the practice of the official standard and of modern Irish grammars.

In the singular number the form of the noun in the nominative, accusative and dative cases is the same. These cases have what is styled a "common form." Hereafter for each of the five declensions two forms will be given, that of the nominative (the common form) and that of the genitive. The form in the vocative case is similar to that of the nominative except in the case of first declension nouns where it is similar to the genitive, e.g. **Seán**, John, **a Sheáin!** and **mac**, son, **a mhic!** (The indeclinable particle **a** precedes the vocative and aspirates the noun.)

In the plural number nouns may have "strong" or "weak" forms. Strong plurals are those which remain unchanged in all cases. Weak plurals are those which show change in the genitive. They occur (a) when the nominative plural ends in a consonant: **bád**, **báid**, boat; **caora**, **caoraigh**, sheep; (b) when -a is added to the common singular form: **cos**, foot, **cosa**; **úll**, apple, **úlla**; (c) in a few other instances.

DECLENSIONS

The greater number of nouns in Irish belong to the first declension (masculine and ending in a broad consonant) or the second declension (feminine and ending in a consonant).

EFFECT OF THE ARTICLE ON THE INITIAL OF THE FOLLOWING NOUN:

Some of the rules governing aspiration and eclipsis have been mentioned. Before describing the declensions it is advisable to list the most important of the rules affecting the initial of a noun that follows the article.

1. Aspiration:

The initial consonant (unless it be **d**, **t** or **s**) is aspirated after the article in the singular in (a) the nominative feminine: **an bhean**, the woman; (b) the genitive masculine: **fear an phoist**, the postman; (c) the dative unless eclipsed: **ar an bhád**, on the boat.

2. Eclipsis:

Eclipsis of the initial consonant occurs in (a) the dative singular: **leis an bpeann**, with the pen; (b) the genitive plural: **Sliabh na mBan**, the Mountain of the Women; **hataí na gcaillíní**, the girls' hats.

3. Prefixing t to s:

After the article, **t** is prefixed to **s** (unless **s** is followed by **c**, **f**, **m**, **p**, **t**) in (a) feminine nouns in the singular except in the genitive: **an tslat**, the rod; as **an tslí**, out of the way;

(b) masculine nouns in the genitive singular; teach an tsagairt, the priest's house.

ORDINALS

1	an chéad lá
2	an dara (dóú) lá
3	an tríú lá
4	an ceathrú lá
5	an cuigiú lá
6	an séú lá
7	an seachtú lá
8	an t-ochtú lá
9	an naoú lá
10	an deichiú lá
11	an t-aonú lá déag
12	an dou lá déag
17	an seachtú lá déag
20	an fichiú lá
23	an tríú lá is fiche
28	an t-ochtú lá is fiche
30	an tríochadú lá
40	an daicheadú lá
50	an caogadú lá
60	an seascadú lá
70	an seachtódú lá
80	an t-ochtódú lá
90	an nóchadú lá
100	an céadú lá
1,000	an míliú lá
1,000,000	an milliúnú lá

PERSONAL NUMBERS

1	duine, aon duine, aon duine amháin
2	beirt
3	triúr
4	ceathrar
5	cuigear
6	seisear
7	seachtar
8	ochtar
9	naonúr
10	deichniúr
11	aon duine déag
12	dháréag
17	seacht nduine déag
20	fiche duine
23	trí dhuine is fiche
28	ocht nduine is fiche
30	tríocha duine
40	daichead duine
50	caoga duine
60	seasca duine
70	seachtó duine
80	ochtó duine
90	nócha duine
100	céad duine
1,000	míle duine
1,000,000	milliún duine

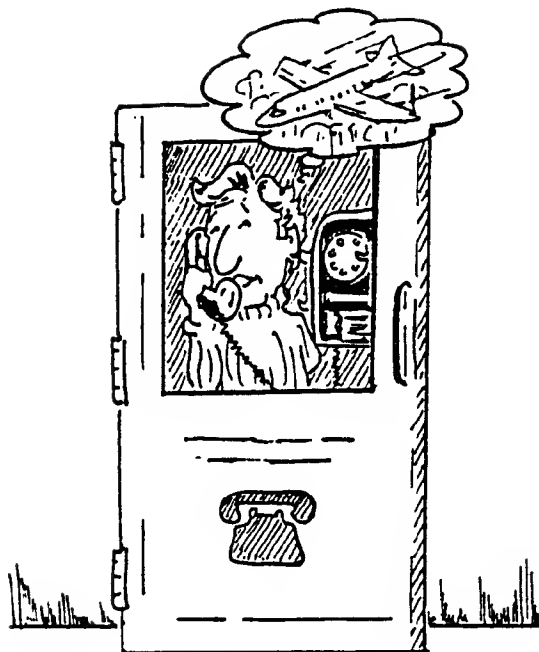
Cardinals used for Ordinals:

an chéad cheacht nó ceacht a haon: the first lesson or lesson one
 an séú caibidil nó caibidil a sé: the sixth chapter or chapter six

Dates:

Christmas Day: An cuigiú lá is fiche de Mhí na Nollag
 On a letter: Eanáir 2, 1985; Samhain 12, 1980; Nollaig 8, 1970

COMHRÁ



Guth: Oifig Eolais Aer Lingus anseo.

Fear: Ar mhiste leat insint dom cén t-am a thagann na h-eitleáin ó Nua Eabhrac?

Guth: Ar deich nóiméad tar éis a seacht agus ar leathuair tar éis a hocht.

Fear: Tá coinne agam leis an gcéad cheann. An bhfuil sé in am?

Guth: Bhí moill bheag uirthi i Nua Eabhrac. Níor fhág sí Aerfort an Chinnéadaigh go dtí 7:30 tráthnóna; mar sin ní bheidh sí ag tuirlingt go dtí 7:40.

Fear: Go raibh maith agat.

Guth: Níl aon mhoill ar an gceann eile. Beidh sí anseo ar 8:30.

FOCLÓIR

Aer Lingus	Irish Airlines
Aerfort an Chinnéadaigh	Kennedy Airport
aois (f), pl. -eanna	age
d'aois	of age
ar mhiste leat	would you, please
beirt (f), pl. -eanna	two (persons)
caibidil (f),	chapter
pl. caibidli	
caora (f),	sheep
pl. caoirigh	
coinne	appointment, expectation
faoi mo choinne	for me
(or, i mo choinne)	
iascaire. pl. -í	fisherman
Lá Caille	New Year's Day
Lá Fhéile Pádraig	St. Patrick's Day
Lá Bealtaine	May-Day
Lá Nollag	Christmas
moill (f)	delay
pl. -enna	
Oifig Eolais	Information Office
poll, pl. poill	hole
rugadh mé	I was born
salm, pl. sailm	psalm
sástacht (f),	satisfaction
g. -a	
séimh	thin, smooth
tuirling, v.n. -t	descend
véarsa, pl. -í	verse

AISTRIGH:

- 1 Beirt fhear; seachtar buachaillí; dhá réag cailíní; ceithre duine is daichead
- 2 An dóú lá is daichead; an trí mhíle, sé chéad is ceathrú capall
- 3 Lá Bealtaine: an chéad lá de Bhealtaine
- 4 Lá Caille: an chéad lá d'Eanáir
- 5 Rugadh mé ar an triú lá is fiche de Dheireadh Fomhair, míle, naoi gcéad, seasca a dó.
- 6 Mar sin, táim ceithre bliana is fiche d'aois anois.
- 7 An chéad cheacht: ceacht a haon: an triú véarsa: véarsa a trí; an dara cuid: cuid a dó; an seachtú leathanach is céad: leathanach céad is a seacht

AISTRIGH:

- 1 Write in words: 2 girls: 9 persons; 12 men; 87 farmers.
- 2 " " " : the 18th hole; the 29th psalm; the 365th day.
- 3 St. Patrick's Feast Day: the 17th of March.
- 4 Christmas Day: the 25th of December
- 5 I was born on the 10th July, 1954.
- 6 I am now 32 years old. (d'aois)
- 7 The first part: part one; the 15th lesson: lesson 15;
the 10th chapter: chapter 10; the 314th page: page 314.

CEACHT 28

NOUNS - FIRST DECLENSION: NAMES (MALES)

Nouns in this declension are masculine and end in a broad consonant:

SINGULARPLURAL

NOMINATIVE: **an garsúin**, the boy

na garsúin, the boys

GENITIVE: **lámh an gharsúin**, the boy's hand

láimha na ngarsúin, the boys' hands

Other nouns in this declension:

<u>N. SINGULAR</u>	<u>G. SINGULAR</u>	<u>N. PLURAL</u>	<u>G. PLURAL</u>	
crann	crainn	crainn	crann	tree
fear	fir	fir	fear	man
cliabh	cléibh	cléibh	cliabh	basket
marcach	marcaigh	marcaigh	marcach	horseman
úll	úill	úlla	úll	apple
ceol	ceoil		ceolta	music
éadach	éadaigh		éadaí	cloth

The genitive singular is formed by attenuation: **crann**, **crainn**. Final **-ach** and **-each** are changed to **-aigh** and **-igh**: **marcach**, **marcaigh**. Some vowel changes occur: **fear** to **fir**, **cliabh** to **cléibh**.

Garsúin, **úlla** (an **-a** added to the singular) are weak plurals. The genitive plural is the same as the nominative singular for nouns with weak plurals. There are many nouns in this declension which have strong plurals: **ceol**, **ceolta**; **éadach**, **éadaí**.

The vocative singular (used in addressing a person, a **fhir**, oh man!) is the same as the genitive singular. When the nominative plural ends in a slender consonant, the vocative plural is formed by adding **-a** to the nominative singular:

n.s.	fear	n.p.	fir	v.p.	a fheara ;
n.s.	Gael (Irishman)	n.p.	Gaeil	v.p.	a Ghaela

GENITIVE CASE

There are a few prepositions which take the Genitive Case:

chun, to, towards
trasna, across

timpeall, around
cois, near, at the foot of

trasna an bhothair, across the road **timpeall na tíre**, around the country

Genitives of possession, quality, material, origin, etc.:

leabhair Sheáin
fainne óir
deoch leighis
roth iarainn

John's books
a gold ring
a healing draught (drink)
an iron wheel

NAMES: CHRISTIAN NAMES AND SURNAMES

Common Irish names are as follows:

Seán Ó Broin	John Byrne	Pádraig Ó Suilleabháin	Patrick Sullivan
Tomás Ó Néill	Thomas O'Neill	Peadar Mac Dónaill	Peter McDonnell
Tadhg Ó hAogáin	Timothy O'Hogan	Pól Mac an Bháird	Paul Ward

The majority of men's Christian names end in a broad consonant and belong to the first declension. Mac and Ó (son of, grandson of) are declined thus:

Nominative:	Ó	Mac
Genitive:	Uí	Mic

Some names declined:

NOMINATIVE	GENITIVE	VOCATIVE
Seán Ó Broin	teach Sheáin Uí Bhroin	a Sheáin Uí Bhroin
Tadhg Ó hAogáin	teach Thaidhg Uí hAogáin	a Thaidhg Uí hAogáin
Peadar Mac Dónaill	teach Pheadair Mhic Dhónaill	a Pheadair Mhic Dhónaill

COMHRÁ



- Máirtín:** Ar tháinig an t-eitleán ó Nua Eabhrac fós?
- Freastalaí:** Tháinig. Beidh moill bheag ar na paisinéirí ag fáil an bhagaiste agus ag dul tríd an Stáisiún Custaim.
- Máirtín:** Ag feitheamh le mo dheartháir atá mé. Ó, feicim anois é ag teacht tríd an ngeata. Hó! a Labhráis.
- Labhrás:** A Mháirtín! Conas atá tú? Nach aoibhinn é bheith ar ais in Éirinn. Ba dheas uait é teacht i mo choinne.
- Máirtín:** Seo, tabhair dom na málaí. Rachaimid go dtí an carr.

FOCLÓIR

ardaigh, v.n. ardu	raise
bollóg, pl. -a	loaf
bri	meaning
ceol, pl. -ta	music
cliabh, pl. cleibh	chest, basket
crann, pl. crainn	tree
cuisle (f)	pulse
dán, -ta	poem
deartháir, pl. -eacha	brother
deoch (f), pl. -anna	drink
g. dí	
éadach, pl. éadaí	cloth
fáinne, pl. fáinní	ring
Gael, pl. Gaeil	Irishman
garsúin, pl. garsúin	youth
géag (f), pl. -a	branch
geata, pl. -í	gate
glór	noise
Labhrás	Lawrence
leathar	leather
leigheas	healing, medicine
deoch leighis	healing draught
luach, pl. -anna	price
marcach, pl. marcaigh	horseman
Máirtín	Martin
othar, pl. othair	patient
paisinéir, pl. -í	passenger
plúr	flour
roth, pl. -aí	wheel
scéal, pl. -ta	story
scéal scéil	gossip
seol, pl. -ta	sail
sruthán, pl. srutháin	stream
Stáisiún Custaim	Customs Station
tobar, pl. toibreacha	well
trasna	across

AISTRIGH:

- 1 Géag an chrainn; géaga na gcrann; cuisle an othair; ag na hothair; na héadaí; luach an éadaigh.
- 2 Ar na húlla; leis an gceol; ag an marcach; trasna an bhothair.
- 3 Mála plúir; bróga leathair; fear ceoil; maidin Shamhraidh; scéal scéil.
- 4 A Thomáis; a fheara; teach Chathail Uí Néill; oifig Phóil Uí Shuilleabháin.
- 5 D'ardaigh an bádoir an seol bán ar chrann an bháid.
- 6 Ní thuigim brí na bhfocal sa dán sin.
- 7 Is aoibhinn liom éisteacht le glór an tsrutháin agus le ceol na n-éan.
- 8 "Is í teanga ár sinsear í teanga na nGael."
- 9 Fáilte romhat, a Pheadair Uí hÓgáin. Is fada ó chonaic mé thú.
- 10 Briseann an dúchas trí shuíle an chait. (seanfocal)

AISTRIGH:

- 1 The mast of the boat; the music of the birds; the name of the youngster.
- 2 A fountain pen; a leather purse; an iron gate; a loaf of bread.
- 3 "Patrick, read the words of the poem for the class," said the teacher.
- 4 Patrick said that he did not understand the meaning of the words.
- 5 The fisherman put the fish into the baskets.
- 6 The snow fell on the roads, on the trees, and on the streams.
- 7 I think he went across the street to the store.
- 8 How are you, Timothy O'Neill. It's a long time since you were here.
- 9 Nora likes the color of the cloth and the price of the coat.
- 10 The teacher told us not to write any words in the book.

CEACHT 29

NOUNS - SECOND DECLENSION: COMPOUND PREPOSITIONS: NAMES (FEMALES)

SECOND DECLENSION OF NOUNS

Nouns in this declension are feminine and end in a consonant.

Singular

Plural

Nom. **an chlann**, the family

na clanna, the families

Gen. **ainm na clainne**, the family's name

ainm na gclann, the name of the families

Some other nouns in this declension:

N. Sing.

G. Sing.

N. Plural

G. Plural

fuinneog
cláirseach
beach
áit
feirm

fuinneoige
cláirsí
beiche
áite
feirme

fuinneoga
cláirseacha
beacha

áiteanna
feirmeacha

fuinneog
cláirseach
beach

window
harp
bee
place
farm

In the singular, the genitive is formed by adding -e if the noun ends in a slender consonant, or by attenuation and -e if the noun ends in a broad consonant; by changing the vowel before the final broad consonant and adding -e or by changing final -(e)ach to í.

In the plural, those nouns which simply add -a to the singular without syncopation or change of vowel are weak plurals and drop the -a in the genitive. There are, however, many strong plurals in this declension: **áit**, **áiteanna**; **feirm**, **feirmeacha**; **abairt**, **abairtí**.

COMPOUND PREPOSITIONS

A compound preposition is usually a phrase composed of a preposition and a noun; it governs the following noun in the genitive case:

ar aghaidh, opposite
ar son, for the sake of
de bharr, because of
i gcaitheamh, during

in aice, near
os cionn, above
os comhair, before
tar éis, after

ar son na hÉireann - for the sake of Ireland
in aice na fuinneoige - near the window
i gcaitheamh na seachtaine - during the week
tar éis an tsamhraidh - after the summer

NAMES: CHRISTIAN NAMES AND SURNAMES OF FEMALES

Typical Christian names of women are **Bríd, Cáit, Nóra, Máire**, etc. Some of these names are in the 2nd declension, others in the 4th. The vocative case is the same as the nominative case. The **Mac** and **Ó** of male names become **Nic** and **Ní** (both indeclinable).

NOMINATIVE	GENITIVE	VOCATIVE
Máire Nic Dhónaill Cáit Ní Bhriain	teach Mháire Nic Dhónaill teach Cháit Ní Bhriain	a Mháire Nic Dhónaill a Cháit Ní Bhriain

Mrs. John McDonnell (Christian name, Eileen):

Eibhlín, Bean Sheáin Mhic Dhónaill or Eibhlín, Bean Mhic Dhónaill

Mrs. Thomas O'Brien (Christian name, Bairbre):

Bairbre, Bean Thomáis Uí Bhriain or Bairbre, Bean Uí Bhriain

Miss Máire O'Sullivan

Máire, Iníon Uí Shúilleabháin or Máire Ní Shúilleabháin

Addressing Mr. O'Brien: **A Mhic Uí Bhriain**

" Mrs. O'Brien: **A Bhean Uí Bhriain**

" Miss O'Brien: **A Iníon Uí Bhriain**

The O'Briens:

one of the O'Briens:

Na Brianaigh, Muintir Bhriain

duine de mhuintir Bhriain

COMHRÁ



- Máirtín: Ní foláir nó tá tuirse ort tar éis an aistir.
 Labhras: Níl. Thit néal codlata orm ar an turas anall.
 Máirtín: Is fadó ó bhí tú in Éirinn.
 Labhras: Rófhada ar fad. Tá athrú mór ar an tír. Féach na tithe nua sin in gach áit.
 Cá bhfuil na seantithe ceann tuí a bhíodh ann?
 Máirtín: Tá an chuid is mó díobh leagtha. Tá gach áis nua-aimseartha sna tithe sin.
 Féach, sin teach Mhuintir Dhonnabháin thall ansin.
 Labhras: Ní dócha go bhfuil an seanlánúin beo fós.
 Máirtín: Níl. A mac, Liam, atá ina chónaí sa teach nua; é fein agus a bhean, cailín de mhuintir Chonaire.

FOCLÓIR

abairt (f), pl. -í	sentence	guth, pl. -anna	voice
aghaidh (f), pl. -eanna	face	i gcaitheamh	during
ainm, pl. -neacha	name	in aice	beside, near
ais (f), pl. -eanna	convenience	lámh (f), pl. -a	hand
aistear, g. aistir	journey	lánúin (f), pl. -eacha	(married) couple
amharc, pl. amhairc	sight	leagtha, p.p. of leag	knocked
anall	hither	líne (f), pl. línte	line
ar son	for the sake of	long (f), pl. -a	ship
athru, pl. athruithe	change	muc (f), -a	pig
ball beatha,	organ of the	neal, pl. -ta	cloud
pl. baill bheatha	body	neal codlata	wink of sleep
beach (f), pl. -a	bee	Ní, Nic	daughter (in surnames)
béal, pl. beil	mouth	nua-aimseartha	modern
ceann tuí	thatched roof	O, Ua	Son (in surnames)
cearc (f), pl. -a	hen	os cionn	over, above
cearnóg (f), pl. -a	square	os comhair	in front of
cláirseach (f), pl. -a	harp	sáithe (f), pl. sáithí	swarm
clann (f), pl. -a	family, clan	scríob	scratch
corp, pl. coirp	body	slios, pl. sleasa	side
cuach (f), pl. -a	cuckoo	sparail	spare
de bharr	because of	sron (f), pl. -a	nose
dramaíocht (f)	drama	teileafón, pl. teileafóin	telephone
fáthchiallach	allegorical	tonn (f), pl. tonnta	wave
féile (f), pl. féilte	festival	torann	noise
file, pl. filí	poet	ubh (f), pl. uibheacha	egg
glaoch	call		
glaoch gutháin	telephone call		

AISTRIGH:

- 1 Muintir na háite; sa leabharlann; seomraí na leabharlainne; Sliabh na Muc; ar an bhfeirm; clós na feirme.
- 2 Seomra scoile; sáithe bheach; ubh chirce; ceol cláirsí; teach cúirte.
- 3 Ar son na hÉireann; os comhair na cúirte; tar éis na hoibre; chun na háite.
- 4 Seo iad baill bheatha an choirp: an ceann, an béal, an tsrón, na súile, na fiacra, na lámha, na cosa.
- 5 Feicim na mná seo ag teacht: Siobhán, Bean Uí Chuinn, Eibhlín, Bean Choilm Mhic Airt, Bean Uí hAodha, Iníon Ní Dhonaill agus cailín de mhuintir Bhriain.
- 6 Duirt Máire go raibh sí ag an bhfeile drámaíochta san amharclann aréir.
- 7 Is eol dúinn go bhfuil an samhradh ann nuair a chloisimid guth na cuaiche.
- 8 Seo líne as amhrán: "Torann na dtonn le sleasa na long."
- 9 Is olc an chearc nach scríobann di féin (seanfhocail).
- 10 Seo roinnt de na hainmneacha fathchiallacha a bhíodh ag na filí ar Éirinn fadó: Róisín Dubh, Síle Ní Ghadhra, Cáitlín Ní hUallacháin, Gráinne Mhaol.

AISTRIGH:

- 1 With the harp; the door of the library; the meaning of the sentence; the glass of the windows.
- 2 A Greek book; a court house; a school desk; a dramatic festival.
- 3 The men of the place; near the school; over the window; during the week.
- 4 The leaves fall from the trees in autumn.
- 5 We get our weekly pay (pá na seachtaine) on Friday.
- 6 The Irish wear the shamrock on St. Patrick's Day.
- 7 A telephone call for you, mother. It's Miss O'Brien.
- 8 The O'Neills live in the first house on the square.
- 9 Little Tom left the track of his feet on the clean floor.
- 10 His mother told him to wash his face and hands before he would come to the table.

CEACHT 30 - REVIEW

FOCLOIR

balla, pl. -í	wall	gal, pl. -a	puff
barr, pl. -a	crop	gleann, pl. -ta	glen
beartán, pl. beartáin	parcel, package	gnóthach	busy
binse, pl. binsí	bench	i bhfeighil	in charge of
ciúnas	calm, stillness	i measc	among
coigríoch, pl. -a	foreign place	liath	gray
ar an gcoigríoch	abroad	pósadh, v.n. of pós	marriage
crá	anguish	saothrú,	cultivating
cruite, p.p. of cruigh	milked	v.n. of saothraigh	
cuimhin	remember	seachadadh,	delivering
is cuimhin liom	I remember	v.n. of seachaid	
cúí	back	seinm, v.n. of seinm	playing (music)
deireadh	end	siar	westward
dochas, g. dóchais	hope	siol, pl. -ta	seed
éirigh...as	give up, cease	solas, pl. soilse	light
fann	weak	sracfhéachaint (f)	cursory glance
fill, v.n. -eadh	return	tiomáin, v.n. -t	drive
		uain (f)	opportunity

Caoimhin Breathnach
 Diarmaid Ó Ciardha
 Máiréad
 Proinsias

Kevin Walsh
 Dermot Carey
 Margaret
 Francis

MISE RAFTEIRI AN FILE

Mise Räfteiri an file
 Lán dóchais is grá,
 Le súile gan solas
 Le ciúnas gan crá.

'Dul siar ar m'aistear
 Le solas mo chroí
 Fann agus tuirseach
 Go deireadh mo shlí.

Féach anois mé
 Is mo chúl le balla
 Ag seinm ceoil
 Do phócaí folamh'.

Antoine Räfteirí

AISTRIGH:

A. An bhfeiceann tú an teach breá feirme thíos sa ghleann? Is ann atá conaí ar Thadhg Ó Laoire agus ar a bhean cheile, Grainne. Níl de chlann leo anois ach a mac, Diarmaid; tá na mic agus na hiníonacha eile imithe, cuid acu pósta agus an chuid eile gan phósadh.

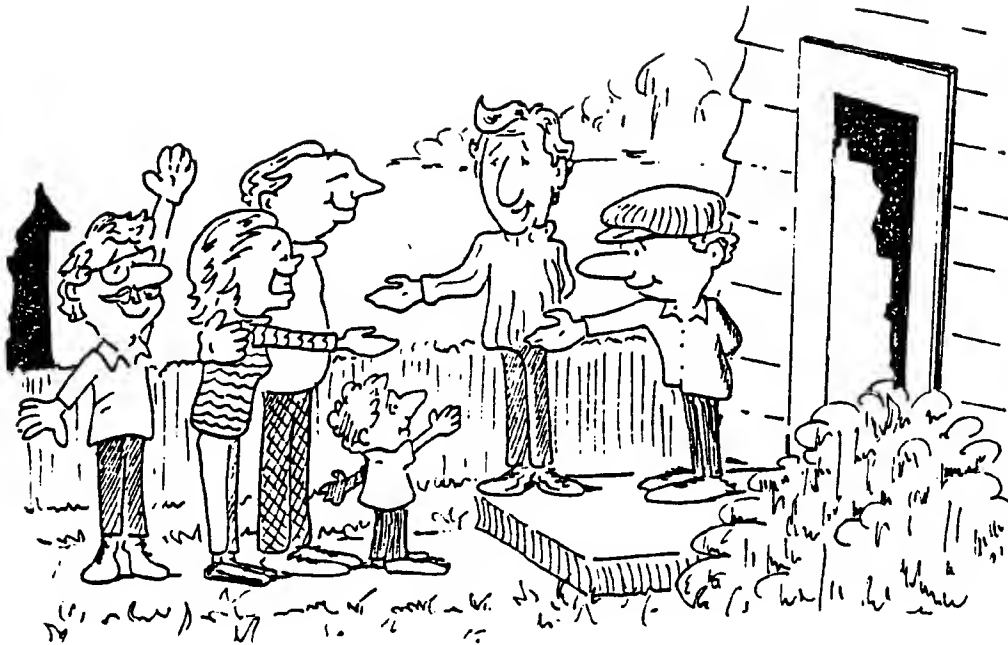
Nuair a bhí Tadhg óg bhí se laidir agus bhíodh sé ag obair ar an bhfeirm gach lá. D'éiríodh sé go moch gach maidin. Théadh sé go dtí an pháirc agus thiomáineadh sé na ba go dtí clós na feirme. Nuair a bhíodh na ba cruíte agus an bainne curtha go dtí an uachtarlann aige, d'fhilleadh sé ar an teach agus d'itheadh an bricfeasta. Ní bhíodh sé d'uain aige ach sracfhéachaint a thabhairt ar an bpáipear agus gal a bhaint as an bpíopa sula n-imíodh sé amach arís ag obair. San earrach is ag saothrú na talún agus ag cur an tsíl a bhíodh sé. San fhomhar is ag baint na mbarr a bhíodh sé. Nuair a tháinig an aois air d'éirigh sé as an bhfeirmeoireacht. A mhac, Diarmaid, atá i bhfeighil na feirme anois.

B. Tá seandúine liath ina shuí ar an mbinse sa pháirc. Sin Maitias Mac Giolla Phádraig, fear a bhfuil aithne ag gach aon duine air. Bhíodh sé ag obair in Oifig an Phoist ach d'éirigh sé as an obair cúpla bliain ó shin. Is minic a d'fheicfinn é faoina chulaith ghorm, a mhála poist ar a ghualainn agus é ar a thuras laethúil ag seachadadh na litreacha.

Go moch ar maidin théadh se go dtí Oifig an Phoist chun na litreacha agus na beartáin a fháil. Chuireadh sé na litreacha in ord de réir na seoltaí a bhíodh orthu agus amach leis ar a thuras. Is i mboscaí na litreacha a chuireadh sé na litreacha, na cártaí agus na páipeir. Dá mbeadh beartán aige bhuailfeadh sé ar an doras agus thugadh sé é don duine a d'oscloídh an doras. Bhíodh sé an-ghnóthach um Nollaig mar bhíodh go leor litreacha, cártaí agus feiríní le seachadadh aige. Bhíodh áthas ar gach duine fear an phoist a fheiceáil ag teacht chun an tí.

(As a further exercise write A and B in the first and second persons.)

COMHRÁ



Máirtín: A Labhráis, seo roinnt de na cairde ar thug mé cuireadh dóibh teacht chun bualadh leat.

Labhrás: Is eagal liom nach n-aithneoidh mé aon duine acu tá mé chomh fada sin ar an gcoigríoch.

Máirtín: Aithneoidh. Seo seanchara leat, Diarmaid Ó Ciardha, a bhean, Máiréad, agus a mhac, Proinsias.

Labhrás: Tá áthas orm aithne a chur oraibh go léir.

Máirtín: Is cuimhin leat Caoimhín Breathnach a bhíodh ar scoil leat fadó.

Labhrás: Is maith is cuimhin. Nach breá bheith ar ais sa tseanáit i measc na gcairde.

CEACHT 31

VERBS - IMPERATIVE MOOD:NOUNS - THIRD DECLENSION

VERBS - IMPERATIVE MOOD

The imperative mood expresses a command or request or advice. The commonest form, the second person singular, is the root or stem of the verb. Below are the paradigms of three verbs: bí, dún, bailigh.

1.	bím	dúnaim	bailím
2.	bí	dún	bailigh
3.	bíodh sé, sí	dúnadh sé, sí	bailíodh sé, sí
1.	bímis	dúnaimis	bailímis
2.	bígí	dúnaigí	bailígí
3.	bídís	dúnaidís	bailídís

Ná precedes the verb in the negative. The 1st and 3rd persons may be translated: "let me," "let us," "let him' her, it," "let them."

Éirigh, éirígí.	Rise.
Ná bac leis. Ná hól é.	Do not mind it (him). Do not drink it.
Guímis.	Let us pray.
Ná cloisim focal uait.	Let me not hear a word from you.
Fanadh na páistí istigh.	Let the children remain inside.

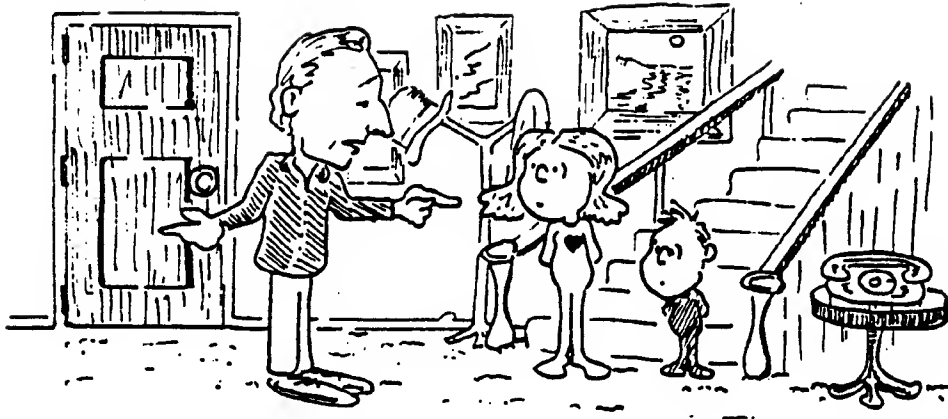
In Ceacht 22 the change from imperative to verbal noun in indirect discourse was indicated.

THIRD DECLENSION OF NOUNS

Nouns in this declension end in a consonant and may be masculine or feminine. Plurals are strong plurals.

<u>Singular</u>		<u>Plural</u>	
<u>Nom.</u>	<u>Gen.</u>		
an buachaill	an bhuachalla	na buachaillí	the boy
an dochtúir	an dochtúra	na dochtúirí	the doctor
an bádóir	an bhádóra	na bádóirí	the boatman
an chuid	na coda	na codanna	the share
an chanúint	na canúna	na canúintí	the dialect
an ríocht	an ríochta	na ríochtaí	the kingdom

COMHRÁ



- An tAthair: Cé a bhi ar an nguthán chomh luath sin ar maidin?
 An Mháthair: M'athair. Deir sé nach bhfuil mo mháthair go maith.
 Athair: Is trua sin. Is annamh a bhíonn sí tinn.
 Matháir: Caithfidh mé dul chuici. Ní bheinn sásta go bhfaighinn amach cad atá cearr léi.
 Athair: Tá an ceart agat. Tóg an carr. Is féidir liom dul ag obair ar an mbus.
 Matháir: A Shíle agus a Liam, tá bhur seanmháthair tinn agus tá mé ag dul anonn chuici. A Shíle, bíodh tusa i bhfeighil an tí agus, a Liam, bí i do bhuachaill maith, tabhair aire duit féin, agus dean rud ar do dheirfiúr.

FOCLOIR

annamh	seldom	Garda Síochána,	Civic Guard
anonn	over, to the other side	pl. Gardaí S.	
bronn, v.n. -adh	bestow	guthán, pl. gutháin	telephone
Cáisc (f), g. Cásca	Easter	litríocht (f), g. -a	literature
canúint (f), pl. -í	dialect	luath	early
ceacht, pl. -anna	lesson	mí na meala	honeymoon
cearr	wrong	móin (f), g. móna	turf
ceoltoir, pl. -í	musician	moltóir, pl. -í	adjudicator
cuspoir, pl. -í	object	prós, g. próis	prose
Dáil (f), g. Dála	assembly, Parliament	rinceoir, pl. -í	dancer
deán rud ar	obey	ríocht (f), pl. -aí	kingdom
dlí, pl. dlíthe	law	sioc, g. seaca	frost
dlíodóir, pl. -í	lawyer	síocháin (f), g. síochána	peace
filíocht (f), g. -a	poetry	Teachta, pl. -aí	Deputy Parliamentary)
fód, pl. fóid	sod	teas, g. teasa	heat
fuacht, g. -a	cold	tuairim (f), pl. -í	opinion

AISTRIGH:

- 1 Suigh síos, suigí síos, tógaigí na pinn ach ná brisigí iad.
- 2 Dúirt sé linn na pinn a thógáil ach gan iad a bhriseadh.
- 3 Bígí ar ais sa teach ar a deich a chlog.
- 4 Óladh na leanaí an bainne má tá tart orthu.
- 5 Ná feicim anseo arís thú!
- 6 Obair an fheirmeora, obair na bhfeirmeoirí; tuairim an dochtúra, tuairimí na ndochtúirí.
- 7 Fód móna; Garda Síochána; oíche sheaca; Domhnach Cásca; Teachta Dála.
- 8 Sa rang, bímid ag léamh filíocht agus prós na seanlitríochta.
- 9 Chaith an lánúin óg mí na meala in Hawaii.
- 10 Cé acu is fearr leat, an samhradh, séasúr an teasa, nó an geimhreadh, séasúr an fhuachta?

AISTRIGH:

- 1 Write the 2nd person, singular and plural, of the following verbs:
 put, drink, spend, give, take, read
- 2 Collect (pl.) the apples that are under the tree but don't eat them.
- 3 Do not be afraid of the dog (Lit. Let there not be fear on you before...)
- 4 Let me not hear another word from you!
- 5 Let Thomas come with me but let Donal remain (**fan**) at home.
- 6 The teacher's class: the musicians' harps: the object of the lesson.
- 7 Put a sod of turf on the fire, please.
- 8 Brian McCarthy is the manager of the office.
- 9 The adjudicator awarded (**bronn**) first prize to the dancers.
- 10 I saw everybody at the meeting: the shopkeepers, the farmers, the fishermen, the lawyers, the teachers and the painters.

CEACHT 32

NOUNS - FOURTH AND FIFTH DECLENSIONS

FOURTH DECLENSION OF NOUNS

Most nouns end in a vowel and are masculine. There is but one form for the singular and one for the plural,

<u>Singular</u>	<u>Plural</u>	
an toitín	na toitíní	the cigarette
an file	na filí	the poet
an rí	na rithe	the king
an ghé	na géanna	the goose
an mála	na málaí	the bag

FIFTH DECLENSION OF NOUNS

A miscellaneous collection of nouns, mostly feminine, which have a common feature in that the genitive singular ends in -ach, -n, or -d. Plurals are strong plurals.

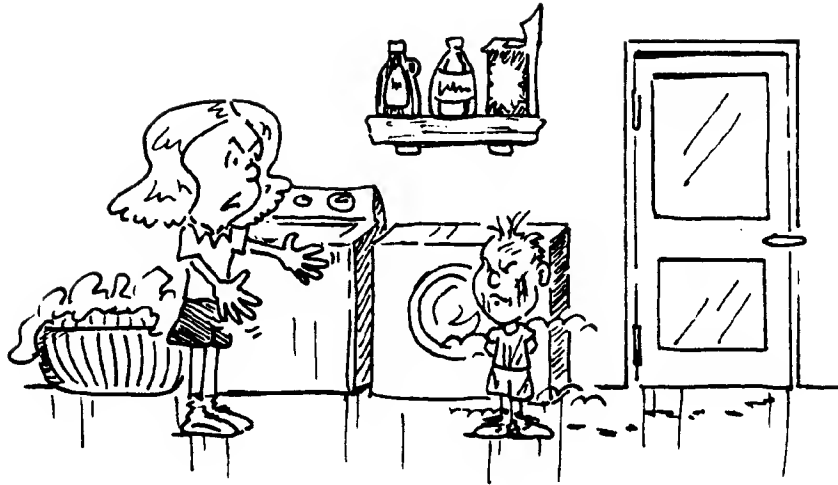
<u>Singular</u>		<u>Plural</u>	
<u>Nom.</u>	<u>Gen.</u>		
an cháin	na cánach	na cánacha	the tax
an chathair	na cathrach	na cathracha	the city
an cara	an charad	na cairde	the friend
an chomharsa	na comharsan	na comharsana	the neighbor
an traein	na traenach	na traenacha	the train

IRREGULAR NOUNS

There are a few irregular nouns; those commonly used are listed below:

<u>Singular</u>		<u>Plural</u>	
<u>Nom.</u>	<u>Gen.</u>		
an dia	an dé	na déithe	the god
an bhean	na mná	na mná, g. na mban	the woman
an deirfiúr	na deirféar	na deirfiúracha	the sister
an leaba	na leapa	na leapacha	the bed
an lá	an lae	na laethanta	the day
an mhí	na míosa	na míonna	the month
an talamh	an talaimh m. na talún f.	na tailte	the land

COMHRÁ



Síle: Tusa atá ann, a Liam? Feach an cruth atá ort.

Liam: Bhí cluiche peile sa pháirc againn. An bhfuil Mamaí ar ais fós?

Síle: Níl. Ghlaoigh sí ar an nguthán agus dúirt nach bhfuil ar seanmháthair ró-olc agus go mbeadh sí fein ar ais timpeall a deich.

Liam: An bhfuil an suipéar ullamh fós?

Síle: Beidh Daidí ag teacht abhaile i gceann cúpla noiméad. Ní bheidh sé saستا tú a fheiceáil agus an salachar sin ort. Téigh isteach, nigh do lámha agus d'aghaidh, cuir léine agus bríste glan ort fein, agus ná bí ag feadaíl ag an mbord.

Liam: Ó bíonn tú ag tabhairt orduithe dom i gcónaí - m'aghaidh agus mo lámha a ní, léine ghlan a chur orm fein agus gan bheith ag feadaíl ag an mbord.

FOCLÓIR

Albain (f), g. Alban	Scotland
beoir (f), g. beorach	beer
bríste, pl. brístí	trousers
cáin (f), pl. cáinacha	tax
ceist (f), pl. -eanna	question
cogadh, pl. cogat	war
cruth, pl. -anna	shape, appearance
cumhacht (f), pl. -aí	power
eol, is eol dom	I know
feadaíl (f)	whistling
ge (f), pl. -anna	goose
lacha (f), pl. -in	duck
leaba (f), pl. leapacha	bed
léine (f), pl. léinte	shirt
monarcha, pl. -na	factory
namhaid (m), pl. naimhde	enemy
oibri, pl. oibrithe	worker
ordú, pl. orduithe	order
piolóta, pl. -í	pilot
rí, pl. rithe	king
saighdiúir, pl. -í	soldier
salachar	dirt
stailc (f), pl. -eanna	strike
ar stailc	on strike
stáisiún, pl. stáisiúin	station
súfóchán, pl. súfócháin	seat
suipeár, pl. suipéir	supper
talamh (m) g. talaimh,	land
(f) g. talún,	
pl. tailte	
tiarna talún	landlord
teorainn (f), g. teorann	border, boundary
traein (f), g. traenach	train
troid (f), g. troda,	fight
pl. -eanna	
uimhir (f), pl. uimhreacha	number

AISTRIGH:

- 1 Sraideanna na cathrach; ceist na teorann; labhairt na teanga; cois farraige
- 2 Gloine beorach: a chara mo chléibh; de réir na n-uimhreacha
- 3 Is é lá na báistí lá na lachan. (seanfocal)
- 4 Éist le glór na habhann agus gheobhaidh tú breac. (seanfocal)
- 5 Suigí sna suíocháin de réir na n-uimhreacha atá agaibh.
- 6 Ólaimis sláinte na hÉireann agus sláinte mhuintir na hÉireann.
- 7 Óige an Dearthár ainm an leabhair ar bheatha Bhriain Uí Nualláin.
- 8 Níl aon obair ar siúl sa mhonarcha anois: tá na hoibrithe ar stailc.
- 9 Is eol duinn ón stair gur chuir Cogadh na Talún deireadh le cumhacht na dtiarnaí talún.
- 10 Tá muintir Dhonnabháin ina gcónaí in aice linn. Seo iad ainmneacha na clainne: Micheál, ainm an athar; Siobhán, ainm na máthar; Tomás agus Breandán, ainmneacha na ndeartháracha; agus Úna, ainm na deirféar.

AISTRIGH:

- 1 During the night; Christmas Day; the people of Scotland; near the fire.
- 2 In Ireland; in Scotland; the Feis of Tara; the train station; the speaking of Irish.
- 3 I would like to spend a vacation in Ireland.
- 4 Are the names of the streets written in Irish (as Gaeilge)?
- 5 Una's brother is an airplane pilot.
- 6 Did you say that the factory workers were on strike?
- 7 During Christmas (**um Nollaig**) the stores are full of people.
- 8 The soldiers fought against the enemies of their country.
- 9 The Feis of Tara used to be held every third year.
- 10 In the Cronin house are the grandfather, grandmother, father, mother, four boys and three girls.

CEACHT 33

ADJECTIVES - DECLENSIONS

DECLENSIONS OF ADJECTIVES

The adjective is not inflected except when it is used attributively, and when thus used it follows the noun and agrees with it in number, gender and case. Apart from those adjectives ending in a vowel and remaining unchanged (initial mutation excepted) in singular and plural, e.g. *fada*, long; *nua*, new, there are two main divisions or declensions:

- (1) those ending in a consonant (except those ending in *-úil*, *-ir*)
díreach, straight; *maith*, good
- (2) those ending in *-úil* and a few ending in *-ir*
fearúil, manly; *cóir*, fair, just

In Ceacht 27 we noted how the mode of inflection in the genitive determined the declension of the noun. The common form served for the nominative, accusative, dative and vocative (except in the first declension) of the singular. Strong plurals were unchanged while the genitive of weak plurals was the same as the common form. Below are given the four significant forms of representative adjectives (initial aspiration omitted) and also the paradigms of adjectives declined with masculine and feminine nouns.

<u>Common Form</u>	<u>Gen. Sing. Masc.</u>	<u>Gen. Sing. Fem.</u>	<u>Plural</u>	
dubh	duibh	duibhe	dubha	black
tuirseach	tuirsinh	tuirsí	tuirseacha	tired
maith	maith	maithe	maithe	good
fearúil	fearúil	fearúla	fearúla	manly
cóir	cóir	córa	córa	just
fada	fada	fada	fada	long

An adjective qualifying a weak-plural noun (Ceacht 27) has the same form for all cases of the plural except the genitive which has the same form as the common singular.

Below are paradigms of first declension adjectives, broad and slender, declined with masculine and feminine nouns; also given are adjectives of the second declension.

SINGULAR

Nom.	an fear mór	an buachaill ciúin	an chláirseach bhinn	an pháirc ghlas
Gen.	an fhir mhóir	an bhuachalla chíuin	na cláirsí binne	na páirce glaise

PLURAL

Nom.	na fir mhóra	na buachaillí ciúine	na cláirseacha binne	na páirceanna glasa
Gen.	na bhfear mór	na mbuachaillí ciúine	na gcláirseach binn	na bpáirceanna glasa

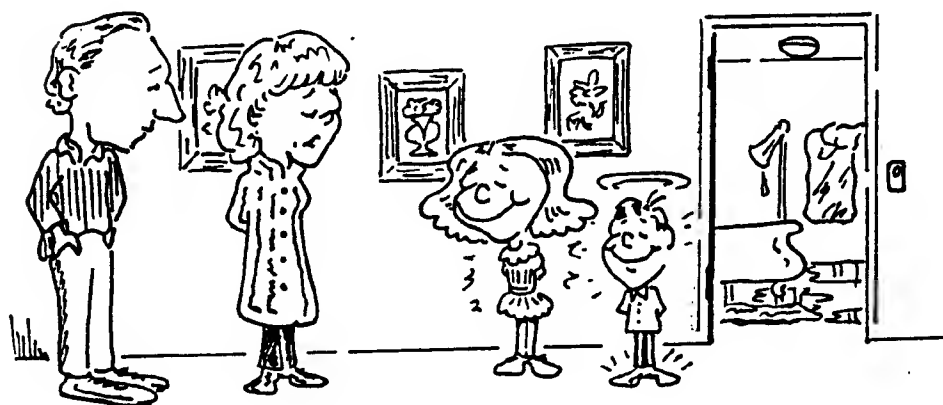
SINGULAR

Nom.	an garsún fearúil	an ainnir mhaisiúil
Gen.	an gharsúin fhearúla	na hainnre maisiúla

PLURAL

Nom.	na garsúin fhearúla	na hainnreacha maisiúla
Gen.	na ngarsún fearúil	na n-ainnreacha maisiúla

Translations: the big man, the quiet boy, the melodious harp, the green field, the manly boy, the pretty (attractive) girl

COMHRÁ

- An tAthair:** Seo chugainn Mamaí. Cén chaoi a bhfuil do mháthair?
An Mháthair: Bhreathnaigh sí níos fearr tráthnóna. Bhí Daidí buartha fuíthi agus chuir sé fios ar an dochtúir.
Athair: Bhí an ceart aige. Céard a duirt an dochtúir?
Máthair: Taom den fhliú atá uirthi. Thug an dochtúir fócleasu di agus mhol di fanacht sa leaba ar feadh cúpla lá.
Athair: Tá aois mhaith aici, os cionn seachtó, nach ea?
Máthair: Is ea. Deir an dochtúir go bhfuil an croí láidir aici. A Shíle, tá súil agam go raibh gach rud go maith agus go raibh Liam ina bhuachaill maith an fhaid a bhí mé as baile.
Síle: Ó, bhí, a Mhamáí. An féidir linn ar seanmháthair a fheiceáil?
Máthair: Is féidir. Tabharfaidh mé chuici amárach sibh.

FOCLOIR

abhainn (f), pl. aibhneacha	river
ainnir (f), pl. -eacha	maiden
amhránaí pl. amhránaithe	singer
aosta	old
bealach, pl. bealaí	way
binn	sweet
bó (f), ba	cow
breathnaigh, v.n. breathnú	look, examine
buartha	worried
cairdiúil	friendly
canna, pl. -í	can
cén chaoi?	how?
cóir, adj.	fair, just
croí, pl. -the	heart
dathúil	pretty
deas, taobh d.	right (side)
éirí gréine	sunrise
fearúil	manly
fionn	fair
fios a chur ar	send for
fliú	flu
geal	bright
glas	green, gray
iocleasú	medication
iontach	wonderful
leac (f), pl. -a	slab, flagstone
leag	knock
maisiúil	beautiful, comely
scamall, pl. scamail	cloud
seanchaí, pl. seanchaithe	storyteller
sleamhain	slippery
speir (f), pl. spéartha	sky
taobh, pl. -anna	side
taom, pl. -anna	fit, attack

AISTRIGH:

- 1 An teach bán: an t-urlár glan; an lánúin óg: an fear cairdiúil
- 2 Na tithe bána: na hurlair ghlana; na lánúineacha óga; na fir chairdiúla
- 3 Sin é Diarmaid Ó Siadhail; is é cara na ndaoine bochta é.
- 4 "Bealach na Bó Finne" an t-ainm atá ar "The Milky Way" as Gaeilge.
- 5 Is sleamhain iad leaca an tí mhóir. (seanfhocal)
- 6 Ba iad na seanchaithe aosta a hinsíodh na sceálta iontacha.
- 7 Amhránaí binn is ea Nóra; tá go leor de na seanamhráin Ghaeilge aici.
- 8 Ní sinne a leag na húlla dearga de na crainn arda leis na slata fada.
- 9 Feicfidh tú geata na monarchan móire ar thaobh na láimhe deise den bhóthar.
- 10 D'éirigh an t-iascaire roimh éirí gréine agus chuaigh se trasna na bpairceanna go dtí
bruach na habhann bige.

AISTRIGH:

- 1 The cold day; on the white sail; with the pretty girl; in the big city
- 2 The cold days: on the white sails; with the pretty girls: in the big cities
- 3 A hundred thousand welcomes to you, my good friends!
- 4 I did not hear anything because I have a pain in my left ear.
- 5 Was it Mary who was wearing the new blue coat and the bright red hat?
- 6 The boy collected the empty bottles and cans and brought them to the store.
- 7 In the front of the house you will see the bright spring flowers.
- 8 You will see the doctor with his little black bag.
- 9 In the morning there were big white clouds in the sky.
- 10 History tells us the stories of the brave men who were there long ago.

CEACHT 34

ADJECTIVES - DEGREES OF COMPARISON

COMPARISON OF EQUALITY

This kind of comparison denotes an equal degree of the quality in question in the two things compared. It is expressed by putting *chomh*, as, before the adjective and *le*, with, after it:

Bhí Pádraig chomh láidir le capall.
Nílím chomh láidir leatsa.

Patrick was as strong as a horse.
I am not as strong as you.

If a verbal construction, rather than a noun or pronoun, is used in the comparison *chomh...agus* is used:

Ta Pádraig chomh láidir anois agus a bhí sé riamh (...as he ever was).

THE COMPARATIVE DEGREE

The comparative degree denotes a higher degree of the quality in one of the two things being compared. The comparative degree of the adjective has the same form as that of the genitive singular feminine: *láidir, láidre; cairdiúil, cairdiúla*. There are, however, a number of adjectives that form the comparative degree irregularly:

beag, lu, small;
maith, fearr, good;

brea, breátha, fine;
mór, mó, good;

fada, faide, long;
olc, measa, bad.

Ta Seán níos láidre ná Séamas.

Ta Seán níos láidre anois ná mar a bhí sé riamh.

The particle *níos* precedes the adjective and *ná* or *ná mar* (than) follows.

However in the present and past tenses and in the conditional mood it is usual to use the copula *is* or *ba* rather than the substantive verb *bí*:

Is láidre Seán ná Séamas.

Is láidre Seán anois ná mar a bhí sé riamh.

Nach mó Nua Eabhrac ná Baile Atha Cliath? Isn't New York bigger than Dublin?

Nár bhfhearr duit tae ná caife? Wouldn't tea be better for you than coffee?

Deir an seanfhocal gur treise dúchas ná oiliúint (...nature is stronger than nurture.)

In English discrete forms of the adjectives are used to express the comparative and superlative degrees: tall, taller, tallest. Such a distinction does not exist in Irish. When we wish to say that

- (1) Thomas is younger than John
- (2) Thomas is the youngest boy in the class

we express the ideas thus:

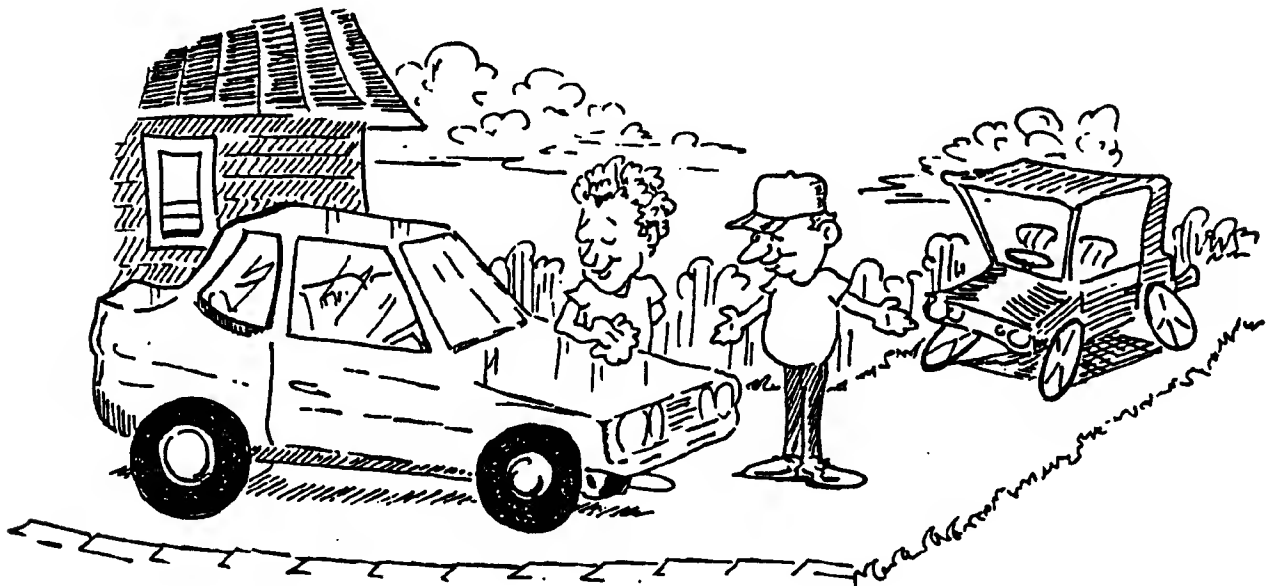
- (1) Tá Tomás níos óige ná Seán or Is óige Tomás ná Seán.
- (2) Tá Tomás níos óige ná aon bhuachaill eile sa rang or is óige Tomás ná aon bhuachaill eile sa rang.

In a comparison involving more than two a construction using the idiom tá...ar may also be used.

Tá Tomás ar an mbuachaill is óige sa rang.
Thomas is the youngest boy in the class.

Bhí an Roimh ar an impireacht ba mhó ar an domhan.
Rome was the greatest empire in the world.

COMHRÁ



- Oscar: Feicim go bhfuil carr nua agat, a Risteard.
 Risteard: Tá, ceann den déanamh is nua atá ar an margadh.
 Oscar: Is feiceálach an carr é. An bhfuil sé costasach?
 Risteard: Tá siad i bhfad níos daoire i mbliana.
 Oscar: Is docha gur fearr leat é ná an seancheann.
 Risteard: Is fearr go mór. Is fairsinge é ar an taobh istigh. Tá áit do sheisear ann.
 Oscar: Cad mar gheall ar an inneall?
 Risteard: Is cumhachtaí é ná aon inneall eile ina leitheid de charr. Is faide a théann sé ar an ngalún peitрил ná mar a théadh an seancharr.
 Oscar: Go maire tú é!

FOCLÓIR

ard , comp. airde	high, tall
chomh	as
clé	left (side)
costasach	dear, costly
cosúil...le	like
crom , v.n. -adh	bend
cuimhneamh	recollection
cumhachtach	powerful
daor	dear
déanamh	make, model
dias (f), pl. -a	ear of corn
domhan , g. domhain	world
éirimiúil	talented
Eoghan	Eugene
fairsing	spacious
feiceálach	noticeable
fuil (f), g. fola	blood
impireacht (f), pl. -ai	empire
lag	weak
leithéid , pl. -í	the like
mair , v.n. -eachtáil	live, last
go maire tú é	may you enjoy it
margadh , pl. margaí	market
milis , comp. milse	sweet
oiliúint (f), g. oiliúna	training
páiste , pl. páistí	patch
rang , pl. -anna	class
riamh	ever
Róimh (f), g. Rómha	Rome
saighead (f), -a	arrow
sean , comp. sine	old
te , comp. teo	hot, warm
trom , comp. troime	heavy

AISTRIGH:

- 1 Tá sé chomh díreach le saighead. Tá, agus níos dírí.
- 2 Bhí a guth chomh hard sin gur chuala gach duine í.
- 3 Is treise dúchas ná oiliúint. (seanfhocal)
- 4 Is í an dias is troime is ísle a chromann a ceann. (seanfhocal)
- 5 Ba é Peadar an duine ba fhearúla agus ba chairdiúla orthu go léir.
- 6 Is sine Eoghan ná mé ach is aoirde mise ná eisean.
- 7 Is fearr a rinne tú an obair ná mar a d'fhéadfainnse féin é a dhéanamh.
- 8 Ba í an tsúil chlé an tsúil ba laige aige.
- 9 Tá Máire ar an scoláire is éirimiúla sa rang.
- 10 Bhí an samhradh seo ar an samhradh ba fhliche agus ba fhuaire le cuimhneamh na ndaoine.

AISTRIGH:

- 1 It was as white as snow and as red as blood (fuil).
- 2 He is as strong now as he ever was.
- 3 This apple is redder and sweeter than the other.
- 4 Donal is older than William but William is taller than Donal.
- 5 Patrick was the smartest boy in the class.
- 6 A turf fire is nicer than a coal fire, but the coal fire is warmer.
- 7 The child is more like (cosúil) his mother than his father.
- 8 The proverb says that a patch is better than a hole.
- 9 Which is the largest city in the world: New York, London, or Tokyo?
- 10 The horse is larger and stronger than the donkey.

CEACHT 35 - REVIEW

FOCLÓIR

adhmaid, g. adhmaid	wood	iasacht (f), ar i.	loan, on loan
amhlaidh	thus, so, same	imeall, pl. imill	edge
banc, pl. bainc	bank	leibheal	level
barrach	tow (of flax)	leithscéal, pl. -ta	excuse
bodach, pl. bodaigh	churl, lout	lobhadh, v.n. of lobb	rotting
bog	soft	lóistín, ar l.	lodging
braillín, pl. -í	sheet	luach, pl. -anna	price, value
cairdeas	friendship	méadú, v.n. of méadaigh	increasing
caoi	way	minic, comp. -e	often
ceantar, pl. ceantair	district	misneach, g. misnigh	courage
céirseach (f), g. céirsí	hen blackbird	níodh, p. aut. of nigh	was washed
cheana	already	peint	paint
cliabhán, pl. cliabhain	cradle	pluimeireacht (f)	plumbing
cluthar	sheltered	seomra suite,	sitting room,
compordach	comfortable	s. folctha	bathroom
córas, pl. córais	system	siúinéir, pl. -í	carpenter
costas, pl. costais	cost	smólach, g. smólaigh	thrush
dlúsuil	industrious	socair	steady
donas, g. donais	misery	socrú (m), v.n. of socraigh	settling
doras, pl. doirse	door	staighre	stairs
fiacha	debt	súisín, pl. -í	coverlet
gealach (f), pl. -a, g. gealai	moon	taisce, i dt.	store
gearr, comp. giorra	short, near	teip...ar	fail
gleasra	equipment	treaslaigh...do	congratulate
		urlár, pl. urláir	floor, storey

SUANTRAÍ: SEOHÍN SEÓ

Chuirfinnse féin mo leanbh a chodladh,
Is ní mar a chuireann mná na mbodach
Faoi shúisín buí ná i mbraillín barraigh,
Ach i gcliabhán óir is an ghaoth á bhogadh.
Seohín seó, ú leo leo
Seohín seó, is tú mo leanbh!
Seohín seó, ú leo leo
Seohín seó, is tú mo leanbh!

Chuirfinnse féin mo leanbh a chodladh
Lá breá gréine idir dhá Nollaig,
I gcliabhán óir ar urlár socair
Faoi bharr na gcraobh is an ghaoth á bhogadh.
Seohín seó, srl.

1. Select the correct cases of the words in parentheses:

- i Níl solas (an ghealach) chomh geal le solas (an ghrian).
- ii Gheobhaimid laethanta saoire (an samhradh) i gceann (seachtain).
- iii Is giorra teach (an sagart) ná teach (an scoil).
- iv A (Gael), is ceart daoibh troid ar son bhur (tír).
- v Tá cairdeas idir muintir (Éire) agus muintir (Albain).

2. Choose the correct form of the adjective for these sentences:

- i álainn: Níl aon áit in Éirinn níos () ná Cill Airne.
- ii binn: Is () ceol an smólaigh na ceól na céirí.
- iii minic: Tagann sé chugainn níos () ná mar a cheapfá.
- iv leisciúil: Ba é Liam an scoláire ba () sa rang.
- v maith: Arbh é sin an rud ab () duit a dhéanamh?

3. Translate the following:

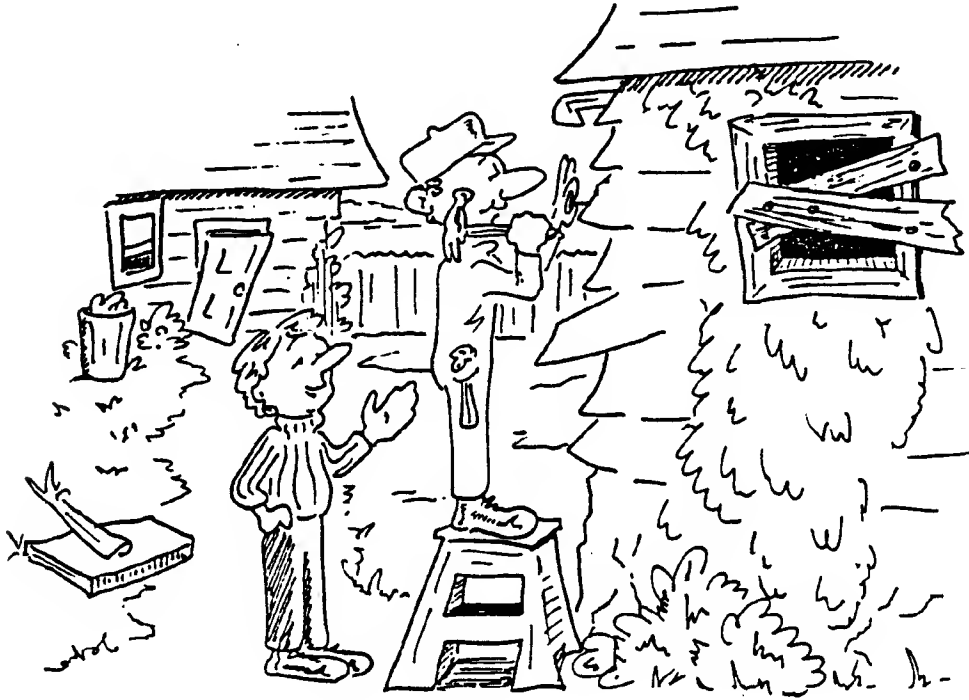
Fear óg dlúsuil é Tomás Ó Tuathail. Bhíodh sé ar loistin ar imeall an bhaile. Theastaigh uaidh teach dá chuid féin a bheith aige. Ní raibh móran airgid i dtaisce aige agus cheap sé gurbh fhearr dó seanteach a cheannach. Ba shiúinéir é féin agus d'fhéadfadh sé an obair a bheadh riachtanach chun an teach a chur in ord a dhéanamh. Ní mór an costas a bheadh ar sheanteach. Fuair sé iasacht ón mbanc. Mar sin cheannaigh sé teach beag i gceantar a raibh na tithe ligthe chun donachta ann.

Teach dhá urlár a fuair sé: cistin bheag, halla agus seomra suite ar an gcéad urlár: dhá sheomra leaba agus seomra folctha ar an dara leibhéal. Níor thuig Tomás cé chomh dona a bhí an teach nuair a cheannaigh sé é. Bhí adhmaid an urláir uachtaraigh agus adhmaid an staighre ag lobhadh agus bhí droch-chaoi ar an seomra folctha, córas nua pluimeíreachta ag teastáil. Níor theip ar an misneach aige agus chuir sé chun na hoibre.

Bhíodh sé ag obair ar an seanteach gach tráthnóna agus gach deireadh seachtaine. Fuair sé cabhair ó dhuine nó beirt dá chairde. Níorbh fhada go raibh adhmaid nua curtha in áit an tseanadhmaid, péint curtha ar na doirse, ar na fuinneoga agus ar an staighre. Níodh na ballaí istigh agus amuigh agus cuireadh dath nua orthu. Gléasra nua-aimseartha a chuir sé sa seomra folctha.

Tá daoine óga eile ag ceannach agus ag socrú seantithe sa cheantar anois. Mar sin, tá luach tí Thomáis ag méadú de réir a chéile. Teach deas cluthar compordach atá aige anois. Is é a deir a chairde nach fada go bpósar é.

COMHRÁ



- Seoirse: Bail ó Dhia ar an obair, a Thomáis.
 Tomás: Gurab amhlaidh duit, a Sheoirse.
 Seoirse: Feicim go bhfuil an-chuid oibre curtha isteach agat ar an seanteach sin.
 Tomás: Tá. Fuair mé saor go leor é agus mé féin atá ag déanamh na hoibre chun ordú maith a chur air.
 Seoirse: Ní foláir nó tá costas mór ag baint leis an ngnó.
 Tomás: Bhí roinnt airgid i dtaisce agam féin agus fuair mé iasacht ón mbanc.
 Seoirse: Beidh na fiacha go léir glanta agam i gceann roinnt blianta.
 Tomás: Treásláim duit. Dea-shampla atá á thabhairt agat do dhaoine eile.
 Seoirse: B'fhéidir é. Cheana fein tá beirt nó triúr eile ag ceannach seantithe sa cheantar seo.

CEACHT 36

VERBS - SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD: SALUTATIONS, WISHES,
GREETINGS, ETC.

PRESENT SUBJUNCTIVE

The use of the present subjunctive is largely confined to set phrases expressing wishes. It follows the particles **go** (affirmative) and **nár** (negative). The third person singular of the present subjunctive is formed by adding **-a** or **-e** to the root according as the verb is broad or slender, and **-aí** or **-í** to second conjugation verbs ending in **-(a)igh**. The subjunctive form for the verb **bí** is **raibh**. This substantive verb **bí** is introduced by **go** and **ná**; the copula by **gura(b)** and **nára(b)**.

Go raibh maith agat	Thank you (Lit. May there be good at you).
Go dtaga do ríocht	May thy kingdom come.
Go mbeannaí Dia duit	May God bless you.
Nár laga Dia do lámh	May God not weaken your hand.
Gura slán an scéalaí	May the bearer of the news be safe.
Gurab amhlaidh duit	The same to you.

In expressing clauses of purpose or of indefinite time after **go**, until, **nó**, until, **sula**, before, the future tense is used.

Fan go dtiocfaidh sé.	Wait until he comes.
Tar anseo go bhfeicfidh tú.	Come here so that we can see you.

PAST SUBJUNCTIVE

The conditional mood is usually employed instead of the past subjunctive (which is similar to the past habitual in form) in conditional clauses.

Dá léifeá an dán go cúramach thuigfeá é.

If you would read the poem carefully you would have understood it.

See **Ceacht 24** for further examples. The form of the past subjunctive of **bí** is the same as that of the conditional.

Dá mbeifeá ann gheofá an post.

If you were there you would get the position.

SALUTATIONS, WISHES, GREETINGS, ETC.

Greeting	Dia duit (daoibh)	(Lit. God to you)
Answer	Dia is Muire duit (daoibh)	(Lit. God and Mary to you)
Greeting	Go mbeannaí Dia duit	May God bless you
Answer	Go mbeannaí Dia is Muire duit	May God and Mary bless you
Greeting	Bail ó Dhia ort	The blessing of God on you
Answer	Bail ó Dhia is Muire ort	The blessing of God and Mary on you

For the following greetings Gurab amhlaidh duit is a suitable answer:

Oiche mhaith duit!	Good night!
Codladh sámh duit!	A pleasant sleep!
Nollaig shona duit!	Merry Christmas!
Nollaig faoi shéan is faoi mhaise duit!	A prosperous and pleasant Christmas!
Athbhliain faoi mhaise duit!	A prosperous New Year!

Slán leat.	Good Bye.Farewell (said to the one leaving).
Slán agat.	Good Bye.Farewell (said to the one remaining).

Sláinte chugat!	Good health!
Gabhaim pardún agat.	I beg your pardon.
Gabh mo leithséal.	Pardon me (Lit. Accept my excuse).
Más é do thoil é.	If you please (Lit. If it is your will).
Le do thoil.	Please.
Maith an fear (buachaill, cailín)!	Good man!
Saol fada chugat!	Long life to you!
Go méadaí Dia do stór.	Thanks (Lit. May God increase your store).
Go bfága Dia an tsláinte agat.	Thanks (Lit. May God spare you your health).
Go mbeirimid beo ar an am seo arís.	May we catch this time again.
Go n-eirí an bóthar leat.	May you succeed! (Lit. May the road succeed with you)

FOCLÓIR

agair, v.n. -t	plead, entreat	lagaigh, v.n. lagú	weaken
Nár agraí Dia	May God forgive	maise (f)	beauty,
ort é	you		flourishing
athbhliain (f)	New Year	maraigh, v.n. marú	kill
athnuachan (f)	renovation	náire (f)	shame
bail (f)	blessing	nuacht (f), g. -a	news
beannaigh	bless, salute	pardún	pardon
beathaigh,	feed, nourish	rath	luck, favor
v.n. beathú		sámh	tranquil
beo	alive	saol, pl. -ta	life, time,
cáin, v.n. -eadh	blame		world
comhairle (f)	advice	scrúdu,	examination
cúramach	careful	pl. scrduithe	
dara	second	seán	happiness
éirigh...le	succeed	sona	happy,
feistias	furnishings		fortunate
foir...ar	help	stór, pl. -tha	store, stock
gleoite	neat, pretty	thart	over
		troscán,	furniture
		pl. troscáin	

AISTRIGH:

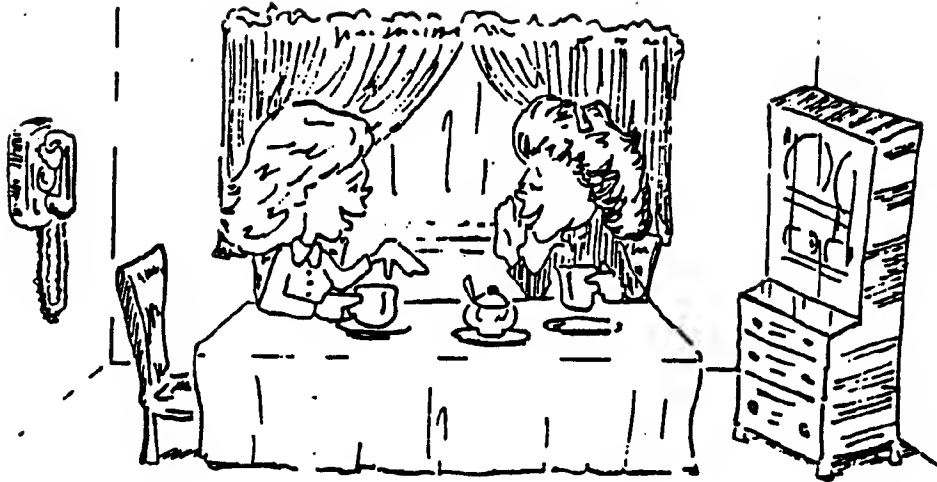
- 1 Go bhfoire Dia orainn: go gcuire Dia rath ort.
- 2 Ná raibh maith agat; ná agraí Dia ort é.
- 3 Go maire tú agus go gcaithe tú an chulaith nua éadaigh seo.
- 4 Go mba seacht bhfearr a bheidh tú bliain ó inniu.
- 5 Fanaimis anseo go dtiocfaidh Liam chugainn leis an gcarr.
- 6 Má chloisim an nuacht inseoidh mé duit é.
- 7 Dá gcloisfinn an nuacht d'inseoinn duit é.
- 8 Mura molfainn é, ní cháinfinn é.
- 9 Ná creid an chead scéal go mbeire an dara sceal ort.(seanfhocail)
- 10 An rud a bheathódh duine amháin, is é a mharódh duine eile.(seanfhocail)

AISTRIGH:

Express the following (1,2) as wishes:

- 1 That God may bless us all; that you, my friend, may have a long life.
- 2 May it be the same for you; may it not be the same for you.
- 3 A merry Christmas and a happy New Year to you! The same to you!
- 4 "May you all succeed in the examination," said the teacher to us.
- 5 We will remain inside until the rain is over (thart).
- 6 If Tom is late again he will lose his position.
- 7 If I hadn't seen it I wouldn't have believed it.
- 8 If you had liked it you would have eaten it.
- 9 Give me the paper so that I may read it.
- 10 If the pencil were stronger I would not have broken it.

COMHRÁ



- Peig: Is dócha go bhfaca tú an teach nua atá ag Tomás Ó Tuathail.
 Eibhlín: Ní fhaca, ach chuala mé m'athair ag caint ar an athnuachan atá déanta ag Tomás ar an seanteach a cheannaigh sé.
- Peig: Teach deas gleoite atá ann. Thug sé cuireadh do mo mháthair dul ann. Ag lorg comhairle a bhí sé mar gheall ar an troscán, dath na bhfallaí agus ar an bhfeisteas ceart do na seomraí.
- Eibhlín: Fear maith é Tomás agus teach breá mar sin a bheith aige. Is dócha nach fada anois go bpósfar é.
- Peig: Pósadh! Beidh an t-ádh ar an gcailín a bheadh fear céile mar Thomás aici.

CEACHT 37

VERBS - AUTONOMOUS FORMS: DEFECTIVE VERBS

VERBS - AUTONOMOUS

Up to this we have been considering verbs where the doer of the action was known; there is, however, an impersonal form called the autonomous form which is used when the speaker does not know or does not wish to reveal the identity of the speaker. Being autonomous, that is, needing no specific subject, it has neither person nor number and hence has but one form in each tense. Transitive and intransitive verbs have autonomous forms. Below are the autonomous forms for the verbs **dún** and **bailigh**:

Imperative:	dúntar	bailítear
Present:	dúntar	bailítear
Present Subj.:	go ndúntar	go mbailítear
Past:	dúnadh	bailíodh
Past Habitual:	dhúntaí	bhailítí
Future:	dúntar	baileofar
Conditional:	dhúnfaí	bhaileofaí

The verbal particles **ní**, **an**, etc. are used with the autonomous forms as well as with the regular forms. The initial of the autonomous may be aspirated or eclipsed according to the ordinary rules; however, the autonomous past is not aspirated.

Some of the irregular verbs form the past autonomous in **-thas**.

clois	chualathas
faigh	fuarthas
bí	bhíothas (indep.); rabhthas (dep.)
feic	chonacthas (indep.); facthas (dep.)
tar	thangthas
téigh	chuathas (indep.); deachthas (dep.)

Translating: **deirtear**, the present autonomous of **deir**, say, may be translated as "one says," "people say," "it is said." The construction corresponds to the English use of "one" (French "on," German "man").

Ná caitear tobac anseo.
Osclaíodh na doirsí ar a seacht a chlog.
Tógfar monarcha ar an láthair sin.
Go ndéantar do thoil.
Cuirfear na síolta san earrach.
Rugadh mé sa bhliain 1965.

No smoking (here).
 The doors were opened at 7 o'clock.
 A factory will be built on that site.
 May thy will be done.
 Seed will be sown in the spring.
 I was born in the year 1965.

DEFECTIVE VERBS

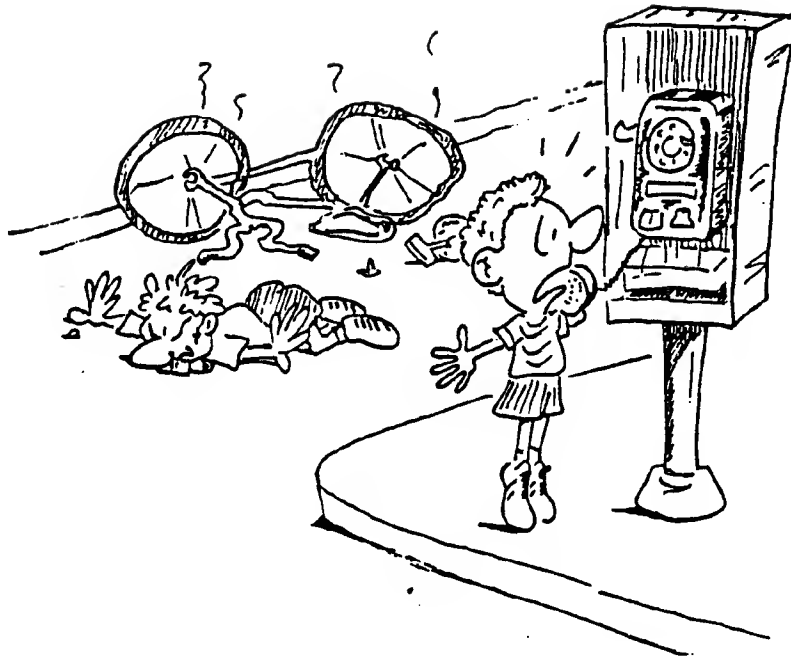
Defective verbs are verbs which lack some of the regular forms. The Copula is defective; it has but two forms, *is* and *ba*. (See *Ceacht 12 - 14*.)

ar, *arsa*, said. It is used to quote direct speech and follows the words quoted. *Ar* is used before *seisean*, *sise*, *siadsan*, and *arsa* before *mise*, *tusa* and a noun-subject: *ar seisean*, said he; *arsa mise*, said I; *arsa Seán*, said John.

dar, think. This is the only form; it is followed by the preposition *le*: *Dar leis gur chuala sé glór duine*. He thought that he heard a person's voice.

*dó**bair*, it almost happened. This is followed by the conditional in a dependent clause: *Dó**bair go bhfaighinn é*. I almost got it.

COMHRÁ



Guth: Na Gardai anseo.
 Buachaill: A Gharda. Tionóisc-- buachaill ar rothar, leag carr é.
 Guth: Tóg réidh é. Cár tharla sé?
 Buachaill: Ag coirnéal na Príomhshráide agus Ascaill a Trí.
 Guth: Tabhair dom d'ainm agus do sheoladh.
 Buachaill: Tadhg Ó Conghaile, daichead a sé, Bóthar na hAbhann.
 Guth: An bhfuil an buachaill gortaithe? Ar cuireadh fios ar an otharcharr?
 Buachaill: Cuireadh. Tá an buachaill sínte ar an mbothar ag cur fola.
 Guth: A Thaidhg, fan ann go dtiocfaidh na Gardai.

FOCLÓIR

aigne (f)	mind	mainistir (f),	monastery
Ascaill a 3	Third Avenue	pl. mainistreacha	
beart, p. -a	event	monarcha (f), pl. -na	factory
Cill Airne	Killarney	planda, pl. -í	plant
coirnéal	corner	seipéal, pl. seipeil	chapel, church
corrán	(reaping) hook, sickle	seoladh	address
	think	síltear, pres. aut.	is thought
dar, def. verb	think	of síl	
dóbair, def. verb	nearly happened	sínte, p.p. of sín	stretched
droichead,	bridge	sioc, g. seaca	frost
pl. droichid		siól, pl. -ta	seed
faoi ghlas	locked	speal, pl. -ta	scythe
fear, pl. -a	grass	tharla	happened
fuil (f), g. fola	blood	tionóisc (f), pl. -í	accident
goid	steal	tóg réidh é	take it easy
gortaithe, p.p.	injured	tógadh mé	I was raised
of gortaigh		toil (f), g. tola	will

AISTRIGH:

- 1 Ná siúltar ar an bhféar; ná teítear trasna ach thar droichead.
- 2 Osclaítear an doras ar a seacht a chlog gach maidin.
- 3 Osclaítear an doras in ainm an dlí.
- 4 "Go n-osclaítear bhur gcroí agus bhur n-aighe," arsa an cainteoir.
- 5 Rugadh agus tógadh mé i Nua Eabhrac.
- 6 Deirtear gurb í Cill Airne an áit is deise in Éirinn.
- 7 Ní fhacthas ná níor chualathas a leithéid riamh.
- 8 Mura mbíonn an carr faoi ghlas, goidfear é.
- 9 Ní mar a shíltear, bítear. (seanfhocail)
- 10 Tar éis is ea a thuigtear gach beart. (seanfhocail)

AISTRIGH:

- 1 It is sold, it was sold, it will be sold.
- 2 Use the constructions in 1 with these verbs: clean, hear, see.
- 3 It is said that there was a monastery on this site long ago.
- 4 A new church will be built (tóg) here.
- 5 If the frost comes the young plants will be killed.
- 6 The bicycle will be stolen if it is left outside.
- 7 Long ago grass was cut with the scythe and corn with the reaping hook.
- 8 James O'Neill was born and raised in Ireland.
- 9 If the truth were told at first, everyone would be satisfied.
- 10 May your kingdom come; may your will be done.

CEACHT 38

PRONOMINALS: PROLEPTIC PRONOUNS

PRONOUNS

Many of the different classes of pronouns have been mentioned in the previous lessons.

(a) **PERSONAL:** mé, tú, sé, sí, sinn, sibh, siad
and their emphatic forms: mise, tusa, seisean, sise, sinne, sibhse, siadsan

When the third person pronouns follow a predicate verb as subject, sé, sí, siad are used; in other instances é, í, iad. These latter are also used with the copula.

(b) **INTERROGATIVE:** cá, cad, cé, céard.

(c) **DEMONSTRATIVE:** seo, sin, siúd.

(d) **INDEFINITE:** cách, everyone; ceachtar, either, neither; cibé, whoever, whatever; uile, all; an té, the one.

(e) **PREPOSITIONAL:** agam, orm, romhat, etc. (Ceacht 7, 17)

(f) Synthetic forms of the verb in which person and number are expressed in the verb itself:

táim, I am; brisimid, we break; dá n-osclóidís, if they had opened

(g) Pronouns dependent on a noun or verbal noun. Since the genitive case of the personal pronoun and the possessive adjective are alike, it is the latter which is used when dependent upon a noun or verbal noun.

teach Pheadair agus a fheirm, Peter's house and his farm; do mo cháineadh, blaming me; do do mholadh, praising you; á léamh, reading it (Ceacht 11)

(h) **PROLEPTIC:** used to anticipate a noun, phrase or clause to follow.

(i) **RELATIVE:** the relative particle a, ar, nach, nár used as relative pronouns. (Ceacht 11)

ANALEPTIC AND PROLEPTIC PRONOUNS

Analepsis is the ordinary use of the pronoun to stand for some noun, phrase or clause (usually called the "term" of the pronoun) already mentioned.

Thóg Seáinín an t-úll agus d'ith sé é. John took the apple and ate it.

Obviously sé and é refer to Seáinín and úll respectively.

Bhí leabhar á (do + a) léamh ag Úna. Una was reading a book.

The pronoun á has as its term the word leabhar.

Sometimes for the purposes of emphasis, parallelism or balance, the term of the pronoun is placed in the initial position in the sentence (usually in an absolute construction).

Na scoláirí a bhí déanach ar maidin, fanadh siad anseo tar éis na scoile. The students who were late this morning, let them remain after school.

An rud a fheiceann an leanbh, is é a dhéanann sé.
The thing the child sees, that it is which he does.

PROLEPSIS is the use of a pronominal to anticipate a noun, phrase or clause to follow.

(a) Pronoun: **é, í, iad, ea, sé**

Cad í an cheist? What is the question?
Í anticipates **an cheist**.

Is é mian a chroí Éire a fheiceáil. The wish of his heart is to see Ireland
É anticipates **Éire a fheiceáil**.

Is glas iad na cnoic i bhfad uainn. Faraway hills are green.
Iad anticipates **na cnoic i bhfad uainn**.

Tá sé chomh maith duit dul abhaile. You might as well go home.
Sé anticipates **dul abhaile**.

(b) Possessive Adjective: **a** or **á** or **da** (do + a)

Tá a fhios agam go bhfuil sí tinn. I know she is sick.
Á is the term of **go bhfuil sí tinn**.

Nílím á admháil nach fíor é. I'm not admitting it isn't true.
Á is the term of **nach fíor é**.

(c) Prepositional Pronouns:

Cé acu is fearr leat, tae nó caife? Which do you prefer, tea or coffee?
Acu is the term of **tae nó caife**.

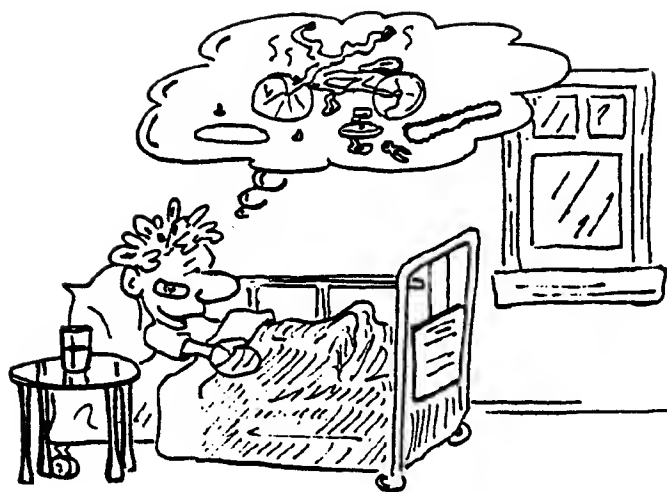
(d) the adverb **amhlaidh** may be used in both analeptic and proleptic senses.

Ceapaim go bhfuil Séamas tinn ach ní hamhlaidh atá. I think James is sick, but he isn't.

Amhlaidh refers back to **go bhfuil Séamas tinn**.

Is amhlaidh atá se imithe ar saoire. It's how he's gone on vacation.
Amhlaidh has as its term **atá sé imithe ar saoire**.

COMHRÁ



- Nóra: Ar chuala tú go bhfuil Éamann Ó Ciosáin san ospidéal?
 Peadar: Níor chuala. Cad a tharla?
 Nóra: Bhuaill carr é agus é ag dul ar scoil ar maidin. Leagadh é ón rothar.
 Tugadh go dtí an ospidéal é.
 Peadar: Is trua sin. Ar gortaíodh go dona é?
 Nóra: Ní dóigh liom é. Bhí mé ag caint lena mháthair díreach tar éis di teacht
 ón ospidéal. Níor briseadh cnámh ar bith, buíochas le Dia. Tá
 gearrthacha ar a aghaidh agus ar a lámha agus ar a ghlúine. Coimeádfar
 san ospidéal é ar feadh na hoíche.
 Peadar: Bhí Dia buíoch de.

FOCLOÍR

admháil,	admitting	geallaim...do,	I promise
v.n. of admhaigh	thus, so	v.n. gealladh	
amhlaidh	everyone	gearradh,	cut
cách	either	pl. gearrthacha	
ceachtar	permitted	glas	green
ceadaithe	step, degree	glic	clever
céim (f), pl. -eanna	whoever	glúin (f), pl. -e	knee
cibé	bone	i bhfad	far away
cnámh (f), pl. -a	college	in aghaidh	against
colaiste	finished	leigheas, pl. -anna	healing
críochnaithe,		mian (f), pl. -ta	wish
p.p. of críochnaigh	late	rá, v.n. of abair	saying
déanach	badly	ar saoire	on vacation
go dona	Europe	sláinte (f)	health
Eoraip (f), g. Eorpa	patience	táin (f), pl. -te	herd
foighne (f)		té, an té	one, the one
		uile	all

AISTRIGH:

- 1 Cad atá á rá agat? Cad atá a dhéanamh agat?
- 2 Is eol do chách go mbíonn an aimsir fliuch in Éirinn.
- 3 Cé acu is fearr: an tsláinte ná na táinte?
- 4 Cibé a bhí ann, geallaim duit go raibh Tadhg ann.
- 5 Nach bhfuil a fhios agat go gcuirtear an síol san earrach?
- 6 Is féidir le ceachtar agaibh an obair seo a chríochnú.
- 7 An té nach bhfuil láidir ní foláir dó bheith glic. (seanfocal)
- 8 Níl sé ceadaithe d'aon duine olc a dhéanamh in aghaidh oilc.
- 9 Is amhlaidh nár chuala tú an scéal a d'inis mé duit.
- 10 Beart gan leigheas is í an fhoigne is fearr air. (seanfocal)

AISTRIGH:

- 1 Mary, what are you doing at the table?
- 2 I'm writing a letter to my mother.
- 3 Everyone knows that Thomas is in the hospital.
- 4 Come in whoever you are.
- 5 Here's a bag. Give it to either of the two girls.
- 6 Does anyone know where my new coat is?
- 7 It's my desire to go to college and get a degree.
- 8 It's not permitted to swim in that river.
- 9 Which do you prefer: a new car or a vacation in Europe?
- 10 Why didn't you come? Is it how you thought I wouldn't be at home?

CEACHT 39

RELATIVE AND RELATIVE CLAUSES

RELATIVE

In Irish the function of the relative pronoun is performed by the indeclinable particle **a** (aspirating) in affirmative sentences and by **nach** (eclipsing) and **nár** (aspirating) in negative sentences. In older forms of the language a verbal inflection was used. Although the inflection may be found in the literary and spoken language only one example remains in the standard, the ending **-as** on the verb **lean**, follow, in a phrase such as **na focail seo a leanas**, these words which follow. **Atá** is the relative form of the verb **bí** in affirmative sentences, and **ab**, past and conditional form of the copula before a vowel or **fh** + vowel.

Relative clauses may be direct (nominative and accusative) or indirect (genitive or prepositional).

Direct:	Affirmative, a ; Negative, nach , nár
Indirect:	Affirmative, a , ar ; Negative, nach , nár

DIRECT RELATIVE:

Sin é an fear a cheannaíonn (a cheannaigh) an páipeár nuachta.
That's the man who buys (bought) the newspaper.

Sin é an fear nach gceannaíonn (nár cheannaigh) an páipeár nuachta.
That's the man who does not buy (did not buy) the newspaper.

Sin é an páipeár nuachta a cheannaíonn (a cheannaigh) an fear.
That's the newspaper which the man buys (bought).

Sin é an páipeár nuachta nach gceannaíonn (nár cheannaigh) an fear.
That's the newspaper which the man does not buy (did not buy).

Cé hé an duine atá ag teacht chugainn?
Who is the person that is coming?

Ba é sin rud nár cheart dó a rá.
That was something he should not have said.

Ba é Seánín an duine ab óige sa chlann.
Johnny was the person who was youngest in the family.

If we examine the sentence **Sin an buachaill a mhol an múinteoir** we notice an ambiguity as to whether it was the boy or the teacher who did the action (**mol**, praise). A restructuring removes the ambiguity: **Sin an buachaill ar mhol an múinteoir é** indicating that it was the boy who was praised.

INDIRECT RELATIVE: Genitive (whose), Prepositional (on whom, on which, with whom, etc.)

An cailín a bhfuil a mathair tinn.

The girl whose mother is ill.

An fear ar leag an carr a mhac.

The man whose son the car knocked down.

An píopa a dtagann an t-uisce te as.

The pipe from which comes the hot water.

An scoláire ar thug mé an páipeár dó.

The student to whom I gave the book.

Rí arbh ainm dó Brian Boru.

A king to whom was the name, Brian Boru.

An buachaill nach bhfuair mé an leabhar uaidh.

The boy from whom I did not get the book.

The sentence **An píopa a dtagann an t-uisce te as** may be rewritten as **An píopa as a dtagann an t-uisce te** without the prepositional pronoun at the end. Such constructions, while neater, are not usually found except in written Irish and then ordinarily with the prepositions **ar, as, do, i, le**.

COMPOUND RELATIVE

The particles **a** (eclipsing) and its past form **ar** (aspirating) meaning "all that" have the function of compound relative pronouns.

Chaill sé a raibh aige.

He lost all he had.

Chaith siad ar thuill siad.

They spent all they had earned.

Sin a bhfuil le rá agam.

That's all I have to say.

In negative constructions the negative form of the relative **nach, (nar)** is used with the words **an méid**, the amount.

Thug siad ar ais dom an méid nár chaith siad.

They gave back to me what (the amount which) they had not spent.

COMHRÁ



- Muiris: Nach aoibhinn bheith sa bhaile arís tar éis deireadh seachtaine a chaitheamh cois farraige.
- Peig: Is aoibhinn. Ó, féach an cruth atá ar an seomra, gach rud trína chéile— na cathaoireacha, na toilg, na boird caite i leataobh; na leabhair caite amach as an leabhragán, na lampaí ar an urlár...
- Muiris: Gadaí a bhris isteach, ní foláir. Rachaidh mé in airde staighre féachaint conas mar atá.
- Peig: Cá bhfuil an teilifíseán, na gréithe boird, sceana agus forcanna agus spúnóga airgeadaithe a bhí agam?— iad go léir imithe.
- Muiris: Tá gach rud i gceart thuas. Bhí an t-ádh leat do chuid seod a bheith leat ar an turas.
- Peig: Cuirse fios ar na Gardaí. Déanfaidh mé liosta de na rudaí atá ar iarraidh.

FOCLÓIR

ábhar, pl. ábhair
airgead, g. airgid
airgeadaithe
beannaigh...do
caill, v.n. -eadh
Colm Cille
deireadh seachtaine
fadó
gadaí, pl. gadaithe
gréithe boird
gual, g. guail
ar iarraidh

subject
money, silver
silver-plated
salute
lose
Columcille
weekend
long ago
thief
ware, delft
coal
missing

i leataobh
liosta
leabhragán,
pl. leabhragáin
méid
naomh, pl. naoimh
ní foláir
seoid (f), pl. seoda
staighre
in airde staighre
thall
tolg, p. toilg
tracht
trína chéile
tuill
údar, pl. údair

aside
list
bookcase
amount
saint
it must be
jewel
stairs
upstairs
over, beyond
sofa
mention
mixed up, upset
earn
author

AISTRIGH:

- 1 Cá bhfuil an leabhar a d'fhág mé ar an mbord aréir?
- 2 Tá cúpla focal sa dán seo nach dtuigim.
- 3 Sin é díreach an rud nach ndúirt d'athair leat a dhéanamh.
- 4 An é seo an teach ina mbímis inár gcónaí fadó?
- 5 Cé leis ar dhíol tú an seancharr a bhí agat?
- 6 Sin é thall an duine ar dhíol mé leis é.
- 7 An í sin an bhean ar bhanaltra a hiníon?
- 8 Bhi rí ar Éirinn fadó arbh ainm dó Cormac Mac Airt.
- 9 Creidfimid a bhfeicfid.
- 10 Cad iad na hábhair ar a dtráchtann an t-údar?

Cad iad na hábhair a dtráchtann an t-údar orthu?

AISTRIGH:

In examples 1-3 translate each sentence and then join by means of a relative.

- 1 That's the man. He addresses me in Irish when I meet him.
- 2 Is that the woman? Her son is a doctor.
- 3 That is the postman. We get our letters from him.
- 4 To whom did you give the book?
- 5 There was a saint in Ireland long ago whose name was Colm Cille.
- 6 He ate all he got.
- 7 She spends all she earns on her clothes.
- 8 We all love the country in which we were born.
- 9 What are the countries from which we get coal?
- 10 Those are the people to whom we sold the house.

CEACHT 40

CONJUNCTIONS: COORDINATE AND SUBORDINATE CLAUSES

CONJUNCTIONS

Many conjunctions have been used in the preceding lessons. For convenience, this lesson will list those most commonly met and examples will be given illustrating their use, particularly with reference to subordinate clauses.

COORDINATING CONJUNCTIONS

ach, but
agus (sometimes is), and
chomh, so, as
nā, nor, than

nó, or
idir...agus, both...and
mar sin féin, even so
agus dá bhrí sin, and therefore

Seán nó Séamas, John or James

gan ór ná airgead, without gold or silver

Bhi scata mór ann idir leanaí agus dhaoine fásta. There was a big crowd there, both children and adults.

Tá sé aclaí ach mar sin féin ní imríonn sé cluichí. He is athletic, but even so, he does not play games.

SUBORDINATING CONJUNCTIONS

TEMPORAL: chomh luath agus, as soon as; nuair, when; ó, since: sula, before.

Ní fhaca mé é ó chríochnaigh sé an obair. I haven't seen him since he finished the work.

Chomh luath agus a tháinig sé, thosaigh sé ag caint. As soon as he came, he began to talk.

CONDITIONAL: má, dá, if; mura, if not (see Ceacht 24).

Má thagann sé anois, beidh an t-ádh linn. If he comes now, we'll be lucky.

Conas a thuigfinn é mura léifinn é? How can I understand it if I don't read it?

FINAL: chun, chun go, i dtreo, ionas, so that, in order that.

Tháinig Tomás anseo chun go mbuailfeadh sé le Peadar. Thomas came here to meet Peter.

Rith Seánín abhaile ionas nach bhfeicfeadh a athair é. John ran home so that his father wouldn't see him.

CONCESSIVE: cé go, ainneoin go, bíodh go, siúd is, though, although.

Lean mé ag obair ainneoin go raibh mé tinn. I continued working even though I was unwell.

Cé go bhfuil Éamann bocht, tá sé fial. Although Eamon is poor, he is generous.

CAUSAL: óir, as ucht, de bhrí, toisc, because.

Fanfaidh mé sa leaba óir tá slaghdán trom orm. I'll remain in bed because I have a heavy cold.

Tá áthas air toisc gur mhol an tUachtarán é. He is happy because the President praised him.

Táim buíoch díbh as ucht cuireadh a thabhairt dom. I am grateful to you for the invitation you gave me.

CONSECUTIVE: chomh...go, i dtreo..., go, i slí...go, so...that

Bhí an bhaisteach chomh trom sin gur fhanamar istigh. The rain was so heavy that we remained inside.

Labhair os ard i dtreo go gcloisfidh gach duine thú. Speak out loud so that everyone may hear you.

VERBAL NOUN PHRASES OR VERBAL NOUNS FOR ADVERBIAL CLAUSES

The subordinate adverbial clause is often replaced by a verbal noun or a verbal noun phrase. The sentence, "I saw Peter when I was coming here," may be translated in each of the following ways:

- (a) Chonaic mé Peadar nuair a bhí mé ag teacht anseo.
- (b) " " " agus mé ag teacht anseo.
- (c) " " " ag teacht anseo dom.

The literal translation of (b): and I coming here.

(c): at coming here of me.

NOUN CLAUSES

The noun clause performs all the functions of a noun. It is found most often in indirect discourse (Ceacht 21). Some further examples:

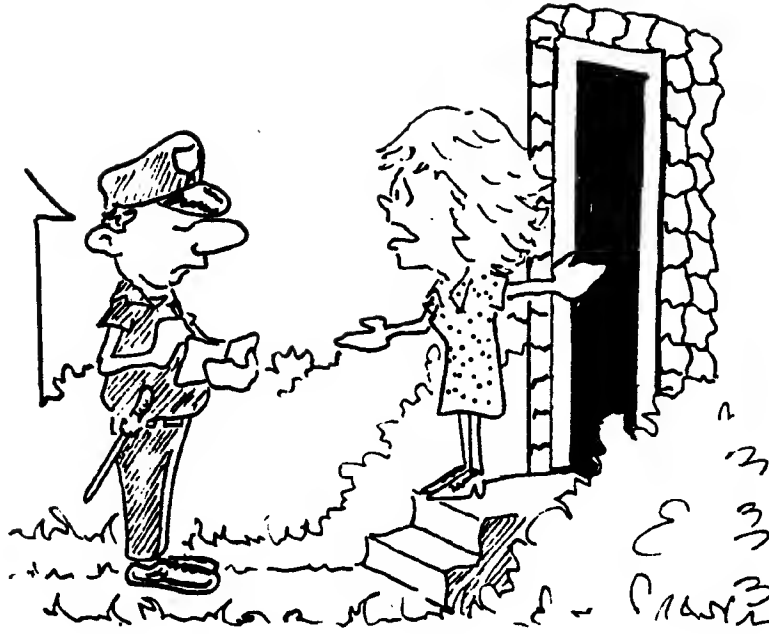
Is maith a rinne tú an obair sin. It's well how you did that work.

Labhair sé ar son a raibh cruinnithe. He spoke on behalf of all that were assembled.

Fiafraigh de an dtiocfaidh sé linn ar an turas. Ask him if he will come with us on the trip.

An eol duit cé acu leabhar a cheannaigh sé, leabhar Gaeilge nó leabhar Béarla? Do you know which book he bought, an Irish or an English book?

COMHRÁ



- Muiris:** Fáilte romhat, a Gharda. Bhris gadaí éigin isteach sa teach an fhaid a bhíomar as baile.
- Gárda:** Céin fhaid a bhí sibh as baile? An bhfuil liosta agaibh de na rudaí atá ar iarraidh?
- Peig:** Seo é - teilifíseán, céirníní, seinnteoir céirníní, gréithe boird, sceana, forcanna agus spúnóga airgeadaithe agus cúpla rud eile.
- Gárda:** N'fheadar conas a bhris sé isteach. An raibh na dóirse faoi ghlas?
- Muiris:** Bhí. Táim cinnte de sin.
- Garda:** B'fhéidir gurbh amhlaidh a tháinig se isteach trí cheann de na fuinneoga uachtaracha. Níorbh fhada ó briseadh isteach mar sin i gcúpla teach sa cheantar seo.
- Muiris:** Tá na rudaí faoi árachas. Mar sin féin, ba mhaith linn iad a fháil ar ais.
- Garda:** Déanfaimid ár ndícheall.

FOCLOIR

aclaí	supple, agile	ionas	so that
ádh	luck	le linn	during
ainneoin	despite	luath	soon, quick
aithin	recognise	mar gheall ar	because of
árachas, faoi a.	insurance	mar sin féin	even so
Ardrí	High King	Normannach,	Norman
bás	death	pl. Normannaigh	
bás a fháil	to die	ó	since
cé go	although	an oiread sin	that many
chomh luath	as soon as	os ard	out loud
chomh maith	as good as	Ruairí Ó Conchúir	Rory O'Connor
chun go	so that	scata, pl. -í	crowd
cruinnithe,	gathered	seinnteoir, pl. -í	player (of music)
v.n. of cruinnigh			although
de bhrí	because	siúd is	cold
dícheall	best	slaghdán	way
dubh	black, blight	slí (f), pl. slite	

éisteacht , v.n. of éist	listening	staon , v.n. -adh	abstain
fiafraigh...de	inquire	toisc	because
fial	generous	tosáigh , v.n. tosú	begin
fill , v.n. -eadh	return	túisce , nī t.	no sooner
gaoth (f), g. gaoithe	wind	turas , pl. turais	journey
iarraidh , v.n. of iarr	ask	uachtarach	upper
i dtreo	so that	Uachtarán , pl. Uachtaráin	President
		uair (f), pl. -eanta	hour

AISTRIGH:

- 1 Bhi an ghaoth chomh láidir sin gur leagadh Seán trí huaire.
- 2 "A Cháit, cuir ort an gúna nua go bhfeicidh mé an bhfuil sé oiriúnach duit".
- 3 Ní luaithe a chualamar an scéal ná d'fhágamar an áit.
- 4 Ní túisce a d'fheach sí orainn ná mar a d'aithin sí sinn.
- 5 Duine saibhir anois é, siúd is nach mar sin a cheapfa ó bheith ag feachaint air.
- 6 Dá staonfadh duine ón ól, d'fhanfadh an t-airgead aige.
- 7 Bhi eagla ar Thomáisin go mbuailfí é mar gheall ar an bhfuinneog a bhriseadh.
- 8 Gheobhaidh tú an cead ach é a iarraidh.
- 9 Mura mbeadh go dtáinig an dubh ar na prátaí ní bhfaigheadh an oiread sin bás den ocra.
- 10 Le linn do Ruairí Ó Conchúir a bheith ina Ardri is ea a tháinig na Normannaigh go hÉirinn.

AISTRIGH:

- 1 It will be wet but, even so, the game will be played.
- 2 Although the field was very wet, we started the game.
- 3 The rain was so heavy that we left the field,
- 4 No sooner did Tim see the apple than he took it.
- 5 I came to this office to meet (buail...le) the manager.
- 6 We were happy because we passed (éirigh...le) the examination.
- 7 Come in quietly so that no one will hear you.
- 8 Ask her if she is going to the city today.
- 9 We haven't seen them since they returned from Ireland.
- 10 We saw her when she was going home.
(Write Sentence 10 using a verbal noun phrase.)

Table of Regular Verbs

First Conjugation: (a) Verbs with stems of one syllable; (b) more than one syllable and ending in -ail.

DUN - shut

Present	Past	Past Habitual	Future	Conditional	*Pres. Subjunctive	Imperative
1. dunaim	dhún mé	dhúnainn	dúnfaidh mé	dhúnfainn	dúna mé	dunaim
2. dúnann tú	dhún tú	dhuntá	dúnfaidh tú	dhúnfa	dúna tú	dun
3. dúnann sé, sí	dhún sé, sí	dhúnadh sé, sí	dúnfaidh sé, sí	dhúnfadh sé, sí	dúna sé, sí	dúnadh sé, sí
1. dúnaimid	dhúnamar	dhúnaimis	dúnfaimid	dhúnfaimis	dúnaimid	dúnaimis
2. dúnann sibh	dhún sibh	dhúnadh sibh	dúnfaidh sibh	dhúnfadh sibh	dúna sibh	duaigí
3. dúnann siad	dhún siad	dhúnaidís	dúnfaidh siad	dhúnfaidís	dúna siad	dúnaidís
Aut. dúntar	dúnadh	dhuntáí	dúnfar	dhúnfaí	dúntar	duntar

Second Conjugation: (a) Verbs of more than two syllables ending in -(a)igh; (b) Syncopated Verbs

BAILIGH - gather

1. bailím	bhailigh mé	bhailínn	baileoidh mé	bhaileoinn	bailf mé	bailím
2. bailíonn tú	bhailigh tú	bhailíteá	baileoidh tú	bhaileofá	bailf tú	bailigh
3. bailíonn sé, sí	bhailigh sé, sí	bhailíodh sé, sí	baileoidh sé, sí	bhaileodh sé, sí	bailf sé, sí	bailíodh sé, sí
1. bailímid	bhailíomar	bhailímis	baileoidimid	bhaileoimis	bailímid	bailímis
2. bailíonn sibh	bhailigh sibh	bhailíodh sibh	baileoidh sibh	bhaileodh sibh	bailf sibh	bailigh
3. bailíonn siad	bhailigh siad	bhailidís	baileoidh siad	bhaileoidís	bailf siad	bailidís
Aut. bailítear	bailíodh	bhailítí	baileofar	bhaileofaí	bailítear	bailítear

Irregular Verbs

Root of Verb	Present	Past	Past Habitual	Future	Conditional	Present Subjunctive
abair, say	deirim	dúirt mé	deirinn	déarfaidh mé	dhearfainn	deire mé
beir, carry	beirim	rug mé	bheirinn	béarfaidh mé	bhearfainn	beire mé
clois, hear	cloisim	chuala mé	chloisinn	cloisfidh mé	chloisfainn	cloise mé
ith, eat	ithim	d'ith mé	d'ithinn	íosfaidh mé	d'íosfainn	ithe mé
tabhair, give	tugaim	thug mé	thugainn	tabharfaidh	thabharfainn	tuga mé
tar, come	tagaim	tháinig mé	thagainn	tiocfaidh mé	thiocfainn	taga mé
teigh, go	teim	chuaigh mé	théinn	rachaidh mé	rachainn	te mé
		"ní dheachaigh mé				
deán, do	deánaim	rinne mé (dhein mé)	dheanainn	deánfaidh mé	dheanfainn	deana mé
		"ní dhearna mé				
faigh, get	faighim	fuair mé	d'fhaighinn	gheobhaidh mé	gheobhainn	faighe mé
				"ní bhfaighidh mé		
feic, see	feicim	chonaic mé	d'fheicinn	feicfidh mé	d'fheicfainn	feice mé
		"ní fhaca mé				
bí, be	táim	bhí mé	bhínn	beidh mé	bheinn	raibh mé
	"tuil mé	"raibh mé				

* There is also the Past Subjunctive. It is not included in the Table as it always has the same form as the Habitual Past (without initial aspiration).

** Dependent forms.

Prepositional Pronouns

ag	ar	as	chuig	de	do	faoi	i	le	ó	trí	roimh
at	or	out of, from	to, toward	from, off	to, for	under	in	with	from	through	before
1. agam	orm	asam	chugam	díom	dóm	fúm	ionam	liom	uaim	tríom	romham
2. agat	ort	asat	chugat	díot	duit	fút	ionat	leat	uait	tríot	romhat
3. aige	air	as	chuige	de	do	faoi	ann	leis	uaidh	tríd	roimhe
aici	uirthi	aisti	chuici	di	di	fuithi	intí	lei	uaití	tríthi	roimpi
1. againn	orainn	asainn	chugainn	dínn	duinn	fuinn	ionainn	linn	uainn	trínn	romhainn
2. agaibh	oraibh	asaibh	chugaibh	díbh	daoibh	fuibh	ionaibh	libh	uaibh	tríbh	romhaibh
3. acu	orthu	astu	chucu	dióbh	doibh	fuithu	iontu	leo	uathu	tríoithu	rompu

TRANSLATIONS

Exercise 1

1. The man; the cat; the pen; the bag. 2. The woman; the window. 3. The apple; the water. 4. This girl; that boy. 5. Go in; go out; run home. 6. Take the book; do not take the book. 7. Open the door; do not open the door. 8. Eat this apple; take that pen. 9. Shut the door but open the window. 10. Take the book and read the lesson. 11. Open the door and let in the cat. 12. Put out that dog and shut the door. 13. Do not make a custom and do not break a custom.

1. Fear; leabhar; an bainne; an buachaill; an cailín. 2. An bhean; an fhuinneog. 3. An t-úll; an t-uisce. 4. An buachaill seo; an cailín sin. 5. An bhean seo; an fhuinneog sin; an t-úll seo; an t-uisce sin; an cailín seo. 6. Téigh isteach; téigh amach; rith abhaile. 7. Oscail an leabhar; tóg an peann; scríobh an ceacht. 8. Ná hoscail an leabhar; ná tóg an peann; ná scríobh an ceacht. 9. Oscail an doras seo; dún an fhuinneog sin. 10. Ná tóg an t-úll; ná hól an bainne. 11. Ól an bainne ach ná hól an t-uisce. 12. Cuir amach an cat ach lig isteach an madra. 13. Ná hoscail an mála; ná bris an peann.

Exercise 2

1. The cat; the cup; the bag; the man; the woman; the lesson; the fish. 2. The cats; the cups; the bags; the men; the women; the lessons; the fish. 3. I am young; you are small; he is tired; she is sick. 4. We are young; you are small; they are sick. 5. The man is big; Patrick is young. 6. Get the apple and eat it. 7. Get the apples and eat them. 8. Open the windows. Shut them again. 9. The road is wet; the roads are wet. 10. The milk is cold but the water is hot. 11. There is a woman at the door. 12. The bags are on the floor. 13. Read a lesson from the book.

1. An buachaill; an cailín; an bóthar; an bhean; an fear; an t-úll; an t-iasc. 2. Na buachaillí; na cailíní; na bóithre; na mná; na fir; na húlla; na héisc. 3. Táim (tá mé) fuar; tá tú tirim; tá sé mór; tá sí beag. 4. Táimid fuar; tá sibh tirim; tá siad óg. 5. Tá an cupán glan; tá an madra beag; tá an bóthar fliuch. 6. Tá na cupáin glan; tá na madraí beag; tá na bóithre fliuch. 7. Tóg an t-úll seo agus ith é. 8. Tóg na húlla seo ach ná hith iad. 9. Oscail na fuinneoga ach dún an doras. 10. Tá Nóra beag; tá Úna óg; tá Pádraig tinn; tá Liam mór. 11. Tá cat agus madra ag an doras. 12. Tá na málaí ar an urlár. 13. Tóg na leabhair as an mála.

William: Good day, Nora (lit. God to you).

Nora: Good day, William (lit. God and Mary to you).

William: How are you?

Nora: I am well, thank you. How are you?

William: Well, thank you.

Nora: The day is cold.

William: Yes, but it is dry.

Exercise 3

1. A strong man; a busy woman; the young girl; the new fish. 2. Strong men; busy women; the young girls; the new fish. 3. Take the new fish out of the water. 4. The weather is fine today. 5. Is the dog outside? No, he is inside. 6. Is the new book on the stool? Yes. 7. Are you not well? No, I am tired. 8. Aren't the children inside? No, they are at school. 9. Where is the white cat? He is on the high stool. 10. Where are the big bags? They are on the floor. 11. Where is the pretty girl? She is at home. 12. Who is at the door? Patrick

and Una (are at the door). 19. Take this red apple but don't eat it.

1. Buachaill óg; fuinneog ghlan; an stól ard; an t-úll mór. 2. Buachaillí óga; fuinneoga glana; na stóil arda; na húlla móra. 3. Níl an stól ard. 4. Níl an t-uisce fuar. 5. Níl an aimsir go breá inniu. 6. Tá na páirceanna fliuch ach tá na bóithre tirim. 7. Níl Liam ná Una sa bhaile inniu. 8. An bhfuil na páistí sa bhaile? Níl, tá siad ar scoil. 9. Cá bhfuil na málaí nua? Ar an urlár. 10. Cuir na málaí agus na leabhair ar an stól. 11. Tóg an t-iasc marbh as an uisce. 12. Nach bhfuil na cailíní agus na buachaillí istigh? 19. Cé atá ag an doras? Seán agus Nóra.

Patrick: Good day, John.
 John: Good day, Patrick.
 Patrick: How are you today?
 John: I'm well.
 Patrick: It's warm today, isn't it?
 John: The weather is fine, thanks be to God.

Exercise 4

1. My cat; your cat; his cat; her cat; our cat; your cat; their cat. 2. My book; your foot; his cap; her apple; your country; their shoes; our daily bread. 3. At Kate; from John; to Mary; with James; off a tree; to a girl. 4. In a box; on time; through Irish; from Boston; water under land (intrigue). 5. An old woman; that old woman; elementary class; intermediate class; upper class. 6. Take the bag from Kate and put it on the stool. 7. Give this book to John and do not give Nora the pencil. 8. Get the cup and fill it with water. 9. Is it full now? 10. the airplane is not at the airport in time. 11. Neither John nor James is in now. They are in Dublin. 12. Look! This bag is full of gold and silver. 19. How are your mother, your father and the children?

1. Mo thír; do thír; a thír; a tír; ár dtír; bhur dtír; a dtír. 2. M'athair; d'athair; a athair; a hathair; ár n-athair; bhur n-athair; a n-athair. 3. I mbus; i mBrooklyn; ó Bhaile Átha Cliath; do Sheán; de chrann; roimh Nollaig. 4. An tseanbhean; an príomhoide; an ardscoil. 5. Tabhair na pinn do Sheán agus na pinnluaidhe do Sheamas. 6. Tóg na leabhair seo ach ná cuir ar an urlár iad. 7. Cá bhfuil na húlla dearga? Cuir isteach sa mhála iad, mas é do thoil é. 8. Nach bhfuil an bus in am? 9. An bhfuil na páistí ar scoil inniu? 10. Líon an cupán le bainne agus ól é. 11. Níl Nóra ná Una ar scoil inniu. Tá siad tinn. 12. Nach bhfuil na fir agus na mná ann fós? 13. Tá seanfhear bocht ag an doras.

Mary: Good day, Patrick.
 Patrick: Good day, Mary.
 Mary: Is your mother in?
 Patrick: No, she is out.
 Mary: Is your father out also?
 Patrick: Yes, but my grandmother is in.

Exercise 5: REVIEW

A. (i) Tabhair an leabhar do Phádraig. (ii) Cuir an cóta ar Sheán. (iii) Teigh abhaile le hUna. (iv) Tog na pinn ó Mhaire. (v) Cuir an madra amach ach lig an cat isteach.

B. (i) Tá mo mhála ar an stól. Níl mo mhála ar an stól. (ii) Tá mo mháthair istigh. Níl mo mháthair istigh. (iii) Tá m'athair amuigh. Níl m'athair amuigh. (iv) Tá an buachaill ar scoil. Níl an buachaill ar scoil. (v) Tá na páistí as baile. Níl na páistí as baile. (vi) Tá an stól ar an urlár. Níl an stól ar an urlár.

C. (i) Tá an bóthar díreach. Níl an bóthar díreach. (ii) Tá an mála lán. Níl an mála lán. (iv) Tá an cupán glan. Níl an cupán glan. (v) Tá an aimsir fliuch. Níl an aimsir fliuch.

Housewife: Good day, Tommy.

Tommy: Good day, Mrs. O'Neill.

Housewife: Why are you not at school today.

Tommy: I'm sick. Is John or James in?

Housewife: No, they are both at school.

VERSE

Oh, look at the snowman,
Oh, he's lovely;
There is a black hat on his head
And a green tie.

Chorus: Snowman! Snowman!
Snowman, soft and white.
Snowman! Snowman!
Out on the lawn.

There are buttons in his coat,
And a pipe in his mouth;
Oh! he's wonderful,
My own snowman.

Exercise 6

1. You were; we were; they were; John was inside. 2. You were not; we were not; were they not; where was John? 3. Very strong; very long; too hot; too small; good will. 4. On the car; with the girl; off the tree; to the boy; to the woman. 5. On the cars; with the girls; off the trees; to the boys; to the women. 6. In the kitchen; in the apple; a day of the week; (inside) in the boat. 7. In the kitchens; in the apples; about the story; through the door. 8. The children were at home yesterday because there was a holiday. 9. Yesterday was wet but it is dry today. 10. Weren't the big bags on the table? Yes, but they are on the floor now. 11. Where were you and Mary last night? We were at the pictures (movies). 12. There is no one there now but there were many people there yesterday. 13. Write the words in the book with the pencil.

1. Bhí sí; bhí tú; bhíomar; bhí Una anseo. 2. An raibh tú? an raibhmar? nach raibh siad? Cá raibh Una? 3. (i) ag an mbád, doras, bhfuinneog, teach. (ii) ar an gcapall, mbóthar, mbord, gcathaoir, gceann. (iii) leis an mbuachaill, gailín, bhfear, mbean. (iv) faoin mbord, gcathaoir, stól, urlár, sceál. (v) don fhear, bhean, seanfhear, pháiste. 4. Den chrann; de na crainn; san úll; sna húlla. 5. An-fhada; rófhuar; rómhór; le dea-mhéin. 6. Cá raibh sibh aréir? Bhíomar ag an dráma. 7. An raibh na leanai (páistí) ann freisin? Ní raibh, bhí siad sa bhaile. 8. Tóg an t-airgead as do phóca agus ceannaigh an páipéar. 9. Tóg na pinn ó Phádraig agus tabhair do Sheán iad. 10. Nigh na cupáin agus na plátaí agus cuir ar an mbord iad.

- Teacher: You were not at school yesterday, Brian.
 Brian: No, sir. I was sick.
 Teacher: What was wrong with you?
 Brian: I had a toothache.
 Teacher: Did you go to the dentist?
 Brian: Yes. There is no pain in the tooth today.

Exercise 7

1. I have a book. You had a pen. Did he (she) have a raincoat? 2. We do not have books. You did not have pens. Did they have raincoats? 3. John has a new bicycle. Kate has a blue coat. 4. John had a new bicycle. Kate had a new coat. 5. I am happy. You were sad. Was he lonely? 6. We are happy. You were sad. Were they lonely? 7. Peter was happy because he had a new bicycle. 8. We had a free day from school yesterday because the teacher was sick. 9. I have no money in my pocket now, but I did yesterday. 10. The little children were thirsty because the day was very warm. 11. Didn't Bridget have a blue coat and new hat? No. 12. My mother was with me in the store. 19. Thomas is not like the rest of the family.

1. Tá (bhi) leabhar agam, agat, aige, aici, againn, agaibh, acu. 2. Níl (ní raibh) leabhar agam, agat, aige, aici, againn, agaibh, acu. 3. Tá ocras orm. Tá tart ort. Tá náire air. Tá náire uirthi. 4. Tá fearg orainn. Tá eagla oraibh. Tá uaigneas orthu. 5. Bhí mé in éineacht leis inné. Níl si cosúil leat. 6. Tá an lá fliuch agus níl cóta báisti ag Peadar. 7. Tá muínteoir nua ag Una ar scoil. 8. An raibh lá saoire ón scoil ag Seán agus ag Seánas inné? Bhí. 9. Nach raibh caipín dearg ar do cheann inné? Ní raibh. 10. Bhí m'athair in éineacht liom ag an gcluiche aréir. 11. Cad ina thaobh go raibh ionadh ar na páistí? 12. Cé aige a bhfuil an bainne agus an t-arán? (Tá siad) ag Bríd. 13. An raibh eagla ar na páistí roimh an madra? Bhí.

(Young) John: I am ready for school now, Mother.

Mother: Good. Have you got everything?

John: My books and my pen are in the schoolbag. See!

Mother: Where is your lunch?

John: Oh! it's on the table yet. Now, it's in the bag.

Mother: It's cold outside today.

John: No, it's not very cold.

Mother: Yes, it is. Put on your coat and cap. Good boy. The blessing of God with you now.

Exercise 8

1. He is (does be); we are (do be); you are not; where are they? 2. On his coat; under her feet; to, for, their country; with our hands; from her father. 3. Myself, yourself, himself, herself and her husband. 4. My father is in the city every day. 5. My mother is not in the city. She is at home. 6. Peter, what do you have in your hand? Nothing. 7. What did he have in his pocket? I don't know. 8. Mary had a birthday yesterday. (Yesterday was Mary's birthday.) 9. She had a party and many of her friends were there. 10. The children are happy when they have a party. 11. If the weather is wet, the children are in the house. 12. In summer the people are glad because the weather is warm. 13. Every wet is cold.

1. Tú féin, sinn féin, é féin agus a bhean chéile. 2. An-mhaith, rómhor, an-fhuar, seanbhean. 3. An bhfuil fearg (eagla, ionadh, náire, uaigneas) ort? 4. Ar a ceann, lenár bpaistí, ina phócaí, ón tír sin. 5. Tog an buiceád agus lion le huisce é. 6. Ní raibh Seán Ó Néill ná a bhean chéile sa bhaile. 7. Cá bhfuil Máire anois? Níl a fhios agam. 8. An mbionn sí anseo

gach lá? 9. Bíom (ag obair) sa chathair gach lá. 10. Ní bhíonn Pádraig ag an gcolaiste gach lá. 11. Bíonn an bus scoile anseo gach maidin. 12. Bíonn áthas ar gach duine nuair a bhíonn an aimsir go breá. 13. Bíonn cotaí báistí orainn nuair a bhíonn an aimsir fliuch.

Peter: How are you, William?
 William: Well, thank you, Peter.
 Peter: Do you be at the game every evening?
 William: No, I am in (at home).
 Peter: Do you be in every evening?
 William: Yes. I am tired after the day's work.
 Peter: I am out every evening if the weather is good.

Exercise 9

1. Going; coming; looking; opening. 2. Yesterday was Monday, today is Tuesday, tomorrow will be Wednesday. 3. On Saturday; in the spring; in the summer; the month of October. 4. He was teaching me; they were blaming us. 5. My father has the paper. He is reading it. 6. The shoemaker mends shoes. 7. My mother was shopping yesterday buying a new dress for Una. 8. We, the other boys and I, play football after school. 9. The teachers teach and the students learn. 10. In the kitchen Young John was eating cake and drinking milk. 11. In the summer, people are at the sea swimming. 12. In the evening my father smokes his pipe. 19. What is the work the farmer does?

1. Ag léamh: ag scríobh; ag foghlaim; ag tabhairt; ag teacht. 2. An t-earrach fliuch; an samhradh te; an geimhreadh fuar. 3. Inné an Satharn, inniu an Domhnach, amárach an Luan. 4. Tá leabhar agam. Tá mé á léamh. 5. Tá na gloini aici. Tá sí á líonadh le huisce. 6. Sa samhradh bíonn an aimsir go haoibhinn; sa gheimhreadh bíonn sí fuar. 7. Bíonn na duilleoga ag titim de na crainn san fhomhar. 8. Bíonn na scoláirí ag léamh agus ag scríobh ar scoil. 9. Ní bhíonn scoil acu ar an Satharn ná ar an Domhnach. 10. Bíonn na daoine ag dul go dtí an séipéal ar an Domhnach. 11. Bíonn na siopadóirí ag díol earraí ina siopaí. 12. Cad ina thaobh nach bhfuil tú ag fanacht anocht? 13. Nach raibh tú ag imirt peile sa pháirc?

Donal: Where are you going, Paul?
 Paul: I'm going to the pictures (movies).
 Donal: Is there a good picture on?
 Paul: Yes, a cowboy picture. Come along with me.
 Donal: I have no money.
 Paul: Run in and get the money from your mother.

Exercise 10

i.i. Bhí na buachaillí ag snámh sa loch. ii. An raibh tú ag féachaint ar an teilifís? iii. Nach raibh do mháthair ag siopadóireacht sa chathair? iv. Cá raibh na páistí ag imirt? v. Ní raibh aon duine ag teacht ón scoil.

2.i. Bíonn an fear agus an bhean ag obair sa chathair. ii. An mbíonn na buachaillí ag imirt peile um thráthnóna? iii. Bíonn na scoláirí ag dul ar scoil gach lá. iv. Bíonn na mná ag siopadóireacht san ollmhargadh. v. Sa gheimhreadh bíonn an aimsir fuar fliuch.

3. Ag caitheamh, wearing; ag fáil, getting; ag tabhairt, giving; ag déanamh, doing; ag léamh, reading; ag dul, going; ag ól, drinking; ag scríobh, writing; ag teacht, coming; ag foghlaim, learning; ag oscailt, opening; ag tógáil, taking.

4.i. Cad ata a dheanamh aige? Cad ata a dheanamh agat? ii. Ta rothar ag Tomás. Tá sé a dheisiú. iii. Tá leabhair nua ag Maire. Tá sí a léamh. iv. Ca bhfuil an bosca? Tá Tomás a chur ar an mbord. v. Cá bhfuil na milseáin? Táimid a dtabhairt do na páistí.

5. Ag an: doras, mbus, múinteoir, teach. Ar an: mbóthar, gcluiche, ngréasaí, urlár. As an: gcupaín, mála, ngloine, uisce. Faoin: urlár, mbord, gcathaoir, scéal. Ón: athair, máthair, gcaillín, siopadóir. Den: bhád, chrann, chlann, leabhar. Don: bhuachaill, mhadra, fhiacloir, pháirc. Leis an: aimsir, gcaipín, airgead, tír, Sa/san: san earrach, sa samhradh, san fhomhar, sa gheimhreadh. Do na: cailíní, páistí. Leis na: mná, fir. Sna: tithe, leabhair.

Father: Where are you and your mother going now, Kate?

Kate: We're going shopping, Daddy.

Father: I haven't any tobacco. Buy me an ounce, please.

Kate: What kind of tobacco?

Father: Sweet tobacco. Your mother knows what kind.

Mother: Where are the car keys? They are not on the mantelpiece.

Father: Look! I have them in my pocket.

Mother: Thanks. Now, Kate, are you ready?

LITTLE JAMES

Did you see my little James, my little young son, my little boy?

Did you see my little James

And he walking down the road?

He has no shoes on his two little feet, two little feet, two little feet;

He has no shoes on his two little feet.

He does not have a cap nor a coat on him.

Exercise 11

1. I read; you ate; she put; we shut; you drank; we cleaned. 2. He did not spend; Didn't she rise? Where did we buy it? Did they go home? 3. When they called; according as John filled the glass. 4. The Irish book I bought; the money you spent. 5. When Una was a child she was living in the city. 6. Timothy is an old man now. When he was young, he was strong. 7. Are you asleep or awake? I am awake. 8. That which is, is. 9. Where did you put the paper? I didn't read it yet. 10. Young John fell off the bicycle and hurt his hand. 11. We filled the glasses with cold water and we drank the water. 12. Why didn't you clean your shoes before you walked in? 13. Didn't you leave the car keys on the mantelpiece? No.

1. D'ól mé; léigh tú; d'fhoghlaim sí; dhiolamar; d'oscail sibh; dhún siad. 2. D'ith Máire; nár glaoigh Tomás? Car chui tú é? Cé a d'ól é? 3. Nuair a thit mé; nuair a shiúil tú; nuair a chan sí an t-amhrán. 4. Na leabhair a léigh mé; an gúna a cheannaigh Máire; an ceacht a d'fhoghlaimíomar. 5. Tá sí ina seanbhean anois. Nuair a bhí sí óg bhí sí dathúil. 6. Cad ina thaobh go bhfuil tú i do shuí? Tá gach duine eile ina sheasamh. 7. Nuair a bhí Tadhg ina pháiste bhí sé ina chónaí i Nua-Eabhrac. 8. Bhailigh siad a lán airgid ach níor chaith siad é go léir. 9. Cathain a cheannaigh tú an carr nua? Inne. 10. Shiúil na páistí go dtí an scoil mar bhí an lán go breá. 11. Nuair a tháinig siad abhaile ón scoil bhí ocras orthu. 12. De réir mar a líon Tomás na gloiní d'ólamar an t-uisce. 13. Faigh amach an bhfuil na páistí ina gcodladh fós.

- Young John: Dad, where are Mom and Kate?
 Dad: They went shopping. Where were you?
 Young John: We had a football game in the park.
 Dad: Who were playing?
 Young John: A team from my school and a team from St. Patrick's School.
 Dad: Who won?
 Young John: We won. I scored one goal.
 Dad: Good boy. I suppose you are tired now.

Exercise 12

1. The lion is a wild animal. 2. Is your father a teacher? No, he is a storekeeper. 3. What is that in the big box that is in the hall? 4. It's a television set which my father bought yesterday. 5. What's that you have in your hand? A present which I got from my brother. 6. Which is it, tea or coffee, that's in the cup? Neither tea nor coffee, but milk. 7. Isn't it fine weather we have now? Yes. 8. It's a great pity that Thomas didn't come home with me. 9. Isn't Una O'Malley a nurse? Is ea or Ní hea. Yes or No. 10. Isn't James a good student? Is ea or Ní hea. Yes or No. 11. Is John O'Shea a storekeeper or manager? Siopadóir (bainisteoir) is ea é. 12. Isn't he a strange person? Is aisteach or Ní aisteach. Yes or No. 13. That person is a famous writer, isn't he? Is ea or Ní hea. Yes or No.

1. Feirmeoir is ea Seán Ó Briain. 2. Oileán is ea Éire. 3. Miotal luachmhar is ea ór. 4. An múinteoir thu? Ní hea, is scoláire mé. 5. Ní múinteoirí sibh. Is scoláirí sibh. 6. Nach banaltra do dheirfiúr? Ní hea, is dochtúir í. 7. Nach dochtúir do dheartháir? Ní hea, is fiacloir é. 8. Nach fliuch an lá é? Is ea (Is fliuch). 9. Nach trua nar scríobh sé? Is trua. 10. Ceard é sin ar an stól? Mála scoile. 11. Agus céard é seo ar an gcathaoir? Cóta báistí. 12. Cé a d'fhág na rudaí sin ar an stól agus ar an gcathaoir? Mise. 13. Cé acu clog nó raidió é seo? Raidió (is ea é).

- Dad: Welcome home!
 Mom: Thanks. Kate, put the parcels on the table.
 Kate: We had a great day shopping. Look at all the parcels we have.
 Dad: What are those in this big bag?
 Mom: Vegetables - tomatoes, carrots, onions, potatoes and other things.
 Dad: What's this that Kate has?
 Kate: A new dress Mom bought me. Isn't it beautiful?
 Dad: Yes, it's very beautiful. But where is the tobacco?
 Mom: We didn't forget it. Here it is. Sweet tobacco, isn't it?
 Dad: Yes. Thanks. I suppose you spent all the money.

Exercise 13

1. Isn't that the mailman at the door? Is é or Ní hé. Yes or No. 2. Aren't you the captain? Is mé or Ní mé. Yes or No. 3. Is Thomas O'Donnell your father? Is é or Ní hé. Yes or No. 4. Isn't that red-haired girl your sister? Is í or Ní hí. Yes or No. 5. Are those the books I bought yesterday? Is iad or Ní hiad. Yes or No. 6. Dublin is the principal city of Ireland. 7. Was it John O'Brien who won the race? It was (it wasn't). 8. Wasn't it the dog who first saw the stranger? It was (it wasn't). 9. Isn't Mary Hogan the new nurse? No, she is the new doctor. 10. Your pocket is your friend (Proverb). 11. Hunger is a good sauce (Proverb). 12. It's a bad wind that doesn't blow to someone (Proverb). 13. Your son is your son today, but your daughter is your daughter forever (Proverb).

1. Cé hé tusa? Is mise Seán Ó Máille, an bainisteoir nua. 2. An í an

bhean sin an rúnaí nua? Is í (ní hí). 3. Cá hiad na páistí seo? Is iad mo chlann iad. 4. Nach é sin do phictiur ar an mballa? Is é (ní hé). 5. Nach é an teach dearg sin an teach scoile? Is é (ní hé). 6. Cérbh é sin ar an teileafón? (Ba í) Úna (í). 7. Cérbh í an cailín rua sin? (Ba í) mo dheirfiúr (í). 8. Nárbh é sin fear an phoist a bhuail ar an doras? Ba é (níorbh é). 9. Ní hé sin an leabhar ceart don cheacht seo. 10. Cén lá den tseachtain é? (Is é) an Satharn (é). 11. Céin séasúr den bhliain é? (Ba é) an geimhreadh (é). 12. Ba í sin an tseanbhean í, nárbh ea? Ba ea (níorbh ea). 13. Ba mhór an trua é nár tháinig tú liom.

Mom: Here are the visitors, Aunt Nora and the family. Welcome!
 Nora: God bless all here. How are you all?
 Mom: Well, thank you. It's a long time since we saw you.
 Nora: Yes, a couple of years.
 Mom: Aren't they lovely children, God bless them.
 Nora: They are all growing.
 Mom: Who is this? It isn't Una?
 Nora: It is; she's a big girl now.
 Mom: And is this young John?
 Nora: No, this is Thomas. Young John is at the door.

Exercise 14

1. Young John broke the window with a stone yesterday. 2. It was Young John who broke the window with a stone yesterday. 3. It was the window Young John broke with a stone yesterday. 4. It was with a stone that Young John broke the window yesterday. 5. It was yesterday that Young John broke the window with a stone. 6. Who owns this new car? Thomas Byrne. 7. Is that big house theirs? Yes. No. 8. Who had the key? I had it. 9. What were you talking about? (We were talking) about the game. 10. It was going to work I was when I met Michael. 11. Is it going to the store you are now? 12. No; it's going to work I am. 13. Look at that fine house on the corner. It belonged to the O'Neills but William O'Donnell owns it now.

1. Cheannaigh m'athair an carr nua seo sa chathair inné. 2. Is é m'athair a cheannaigh an carr nua seo sa chathair inné. 3. Is é an carr nua seo a cheannaigh m'athair sa chathair inné. 4. Is sa chathair a cheannaigh m'athair an carr nua seo inné. 5. Is inné a cheannaigh m'athair an carr nua seo sa chathair. 6. Cé leis an cóta báistí sin? Is liomsa é. Is leatsa é. Is le Máire é. 7. Cé aige a bhfuil an peann agus an peann luaidhe sin? (Is) agamsa (atá siad). Agatsa. Acusan. 8. Cad leis gur scríobh tú an litir sin - le peann nó le peann luaidhe? Le peann. 9. Cé air ar chuir tú an caipín? Ar Thomás. 10. An é sin páipéar an lae inniu? Is é; Ní hé. 11. Ba mhór an trua é go raibh an lá fliuch. 12. Ba mhaith an rud é gur fhan tú sa bhaile. 13. Arbh í Nóra a bhuaidh an duais? Ba í.

Principal: Children, this is Miss O'Brien, the new teacher.
 Pupils: Welcome, Miss O'Brien.
 Teacher: Thank you, children.
 Rose: I am Rose O'Dwyer. And this is my brother James.
 Teacher: I am pleased to know you. And who are you?
 Niall: (I am) Niall O'Donnell.
 Teacher: Isn't Timothy O'Donnell, the storekeeper, your father?
 Niall: Yes. This is my sister, Sheila.
 Teacher: And this girl? You are Mary Hogan. Isn't your mother a teacher?
 Mary: Yes. She teaches in this school.
 Teacher: You are very like her.

Exercise 15

1.i. Is é Seán a bhuaigh an chéad duais sa rás inné. ii. Is é an chéad duais a bhuaigh Seán sa rás inné. iii. Is sa rás a bhuaigh Seán an chéad duais inné. iv. Is inné a bhuaigh Seán an chéad duais sa rás. 2.i. Ar bhanaltra Máire? Ba ea. ii. Nár dhochtúir Brian? Níorbh ea. iii. Ba mhór an trua é. iv. Nárbh olc an scéal é? B'olc. v. Arbh é sin fear an phoist ag an doras? vi. Níorbh é. Ba é an garda é. 3.i. I put, did I put? did I not put? where did I put? ii. We drank, did we drink? did we not drink? where did we drink? iii. You wrote, did you write? did you not write? where did you write? iv. She rose, did she rise? did she not rise? where did she rise? 4.i. Be quiet when another person is talking. ii. Where were you living when you were young. iii. It's sleeping the woman of the house was. (The woman of the house was sleeping.) iv. Are we sitting or standing? v. Isn't it day yet? 5.i. Which book did you buy in the store? ii. Why did you buy that book? iii. With whom were you speaking? iv. What were you were talking about? v. That raincoat was mine.

Patrick: Are those new books yours, James?
 James: Yes. I was in the city yesterday and bought some books.
 Patrick: What kind of books are they?
 James: Irish books, English books and a couple of others.
 Patrick: I see you have a novel, a collection of short stories and a biography.
 James: Yes. Look at this large book.
 Patrick: Is it an Irish or an English book?
 James: Neither; it's a Latin dictionary.

SONG: WE BROUGHT IN THE SUMMER

We brought in the summer,
 We brought in the summer.
 We brought it in and who will take it from us?
 We brought in the summer.

Summer, summer, the milk of the calves,
 We brought in the summer.
 The golden summer of the pure white daisies,
 We brought in the summer.

We brought it in from the leafy wood,
 We brought in the summer.
 The golden summer from the sunset,
 We brought in the summer.

Exercise 16

1. You gave; we carried; they came; she went; I saw. 2. You didn't give; we didn't carry; they didn't come; she didn't go; I didn't see. 3. A group of us went to the pictures (movies) yesterday. 4. Paul didn't come with us because he had spent his week's pocket money. 5. My father went fishing yesterday but he didn't catch any fish. 6. Yesterday the man of the house rose early. He came down the stairs to the kitchen. While he was eating breakfast he was conversing with his wife and the children. When he had eaten breakfast he took his bag and raincoat and went out to the garage. He drove the car to the train station. He saw many of

his friends waiting on the platform. He bought a newspaper. The train brought him to the city and he walked to the office.

1. Thug siad; tháinig tú; rug sé; chonaic sí; chuamar. 2. Níor thug siad; níor tháinig tú; níor rug sé; ní fhaca sí; ní dheachamar. 3. Nuair a tháinig mé; nuair a chonaic siad; nuair a rugamar. 4. Ar ith tú fós? Ar ól Seán an t-uisce? An bhfaca Máire an pictiúr? 5. An lá a chuaigh mé abhaile; an leabhar a cheannaigh tú inné; an cóta a rug tú leat. 6. Cathain a tháinig Naomh Pádraig go hÉirinn? 7. An ndeachaigh tú go dtí an cluiche peile inné? 8. Ní dheachaigh (mé), ach chonaic mé ar an teilifís é. 9. Nár rug tú ar aon bhreac nuair a bhí tú ag iascach? 10. An bhfaca tú cé bhí ag an doras? 11. An ag dul abhaile atá tú anois? 12. Arbh í sin Bean Uí Néill a chonaic mé ag caint leat? 13. Nach bhfaca tú an páipeár inniu fós?

Paul: Good day, Peter. Where were you?

Peter: Good day, Paul. I was on vacation.

Paul: That's what I thought. I haven't seen you for a couple of weeks.

Peter: I took my wife and family to Spain.

Paul: That was nice. I suppose you had a great time.

Peter: Oh, yes. The weather was fine; the sun was shining every day. We visited the big cities.

Paul: When did you return?

Peter: Yesterday evening. It's good to be home again.

Exercise 17

1. Do you like tea? Do you not like coffee? 2. What do you want, Johnny? I want a drink of water, please. 3. Here's a drink of milk for you. It's better for you than the water. 4. Which do you prefer, television or radio? I prefer television. 5. Which do you prefer, Nora: the blue one or the white one? 6. Who owns that raincoat on the chair? Thomas. 7. To whom did you tell that story? I told my mother. 8. Peter bought a book from me, but he didn't give me any money yet. Therefore, he owes me a dollar. 9. I visited Ireland last year. The country pleased me very much. 10. When John wanted money none of his friends gave him a penny. 11. Young John fell off his bicycle because he didn't see the big stone on the road before him. He received good pay for the work he did for the storekeeper. 13. How did you like the new position you got?

1. Cad a theastaíonn uait anois? 2. Is maith le Nóra tae ach is fearr lena hathair caifé. 3. Cé acu dath is fearr leat, gorm no glas? Is fearr liom dath glas. 4. Teastaíonn pinn, pinn luaidhe agus leabhair uainn. 5. Ní maith do dhuine na toitíní. 6. An bhfaca tú an carr nua a fuair mé? 7. Chonaic m'athair an tionóisc ar an mbóthar ar maidin. 8. Is é Naomh Pádraig a thug an Chríostaíocht go hÉirinn. 9. Is é an páiste a fuair an féirín. 10. Ní hé Pádraig a fuair an chéad duais; ba é Tomás é. 11. Ba mhaith liom an Ghaeilge a fhoghlaim ach is deacair an teanga í. 12. Cé uaidh a chuala tú an scéal? Ó m'athair. 13. Ar thaitin an clár a bhí ar an teilifís aréir leat?

Librarian: Good day, Kate. Are you looking for books?

Kate: Yes. I am bringing these books back.

Librarian: What kind of books do you want?

Kate: I don't know. Some interesting book.

Librarian: Here's a historical book.

Kate: I don't like history; I prefer a book about romance.

Librarian: There are plenty of them on that shelf over there.
 Kate: My father wants a book about woodwork.
 Librarian: Right. We have a good number of them.

Exercise 18

1. A hundred thousand welcomes to Ireland. 2. Did you know that man? 3. Are people afraid of ghosts? 4. The Celts settled in Ireland. 5. Thomas asked me to go fishing with him on Saturday. 6. "I think I have some special work to do," said I. 7. "I cannot go with you because I must dig the garden," said I, 8. "I must go by myself, then," said Thomas. 9. I met Nora on the street and we saluted each other. 10. Doesn't everyone love his native country? 11. When a person is sick he must stay in bed. 12. I don't think that position is suitable for Timothy. 13. There is no regard for eaten bread. (Eaten bread is soon forgotten.) (proverb)

1. Ól an bainne seo; is maith duit é. 2. Is fearr liom bainne ná caife. 3. An bhfuil eolas agat ar an áit sin? 4. Is dóigh liom go bhfuil sé sa chathair. 5. Tá eagla ar an leanbh beag roimh an madra mór. 6. Tá trua agam do na daoine atá tinn in ospidéal. 7. Cad ina thaobh nach bhfuil iontaoibh agat as na polaiteoirí? 8. Bhí ionadh orthu nuair a chonaic siad mé. 9. Ní raibh coinne acu liom go dtí an Domhnach. 10. D'iarr Nora orm dul ag siopadóireacht léi. 11. "Ní féidir liom dul leat; ní foláir dom an obair bhaile seo a chríochnú," arsa mise. 12. Chuala Pádraig an scéal ar an raidió ach níor chreid sé é. 13. An bhfaca tú an clár nua ar an teilifís aréir?

Colm: Donal, were you at the meeting last night?

Donal: Yes. I didn't see you there.

Colm: I don't like politics. I have no regard for politicians.

Donal: That's a pity. John O'Shea is a good man. Everyone trusts him.

Colm: I met him one time when he asked me to vote for him.

Donal: I think he is very suitable for the Dail.

Colm: Perhaps.

Exercise 19

1. Two and two, that's four! four and four, that's eight. 2. Six from twelve, that's six: eighteen divided by three, that's six. 3. What time is it? 4. It is around two. It is going on to two. 5. I saw only two boats on the water. 6. We saw three cows and seven horses in the field. 7. I must read these three books for the examination. 8. Do you think you have enough time for that? 9. The professor asks us to read many books. 10. We eat bread and drink tea or coffee at breakfast. 11. I don't smoke because it is not good for the health. 12. Do you not meet each other often? 19. Do you understand Irish? I understand only a few words.

1. A haon a chlog; ceathrú tar éis a trí; leathuair tar éis a ceathair; ceathrú chun a seacht; ceithre nóiméad déag tar éis a hocht; dhá nóiméad tar éis a deich. 2. A trí is a trí, sin a sé; a sé is a sé, sin a dó dheag; a trí déag óna hocht déag, sin a cúig; a sé déag roinnte ar a ceathair, sin a ceathair; a dó faoina cúig, sin a deich. 3. Dhá chapall; sé bhó; seacht gcaora; deich muc. 4. Aon leabhar déag; seacht bpúnt déag; naoi ngúna déag; ceithre chóta déag. 5. Seacht mbliana d'aois; bhí deich gcinn díobh ann. 6. Tá seacht lá sa tseachtain, ceithre seachtaine sa mhí, dhá mhí dheag sa bhliain. 7. Cad é an t-am é? Timpeall a trí a chlog. 8. An dtuigeann tú Gaeilge? Tuigim (Ní thuigim). 9. Má thuigeann tú Gaeilge cad ina thaobh nach labhraíonn tú í? 10. Caitheann sé an la go léir ag iascach. 11. Iarrann sí orm dul go dtí an leabharlann

léi. 12. Ní fhaca mé ach duine amháin sa bhus. 13. Tá ceithre sheásúr sa bhliain: an t-earrach, an samhradh, an fomhar, an geimhreadh.

Mother: Hurry up, Tom, or you'll be late for school.
 Tom: It's early yet. It's not eight by my watch.
 Mother: It's later. Look at the kitchen clock.
 Tom: Oh! it's a quarter after eight.
 Mother: School begins at half past eight.
 Tom: The teacher calls the roll then. He penalises us if we are late.
 Mother: Go ahead, then. The blessing of God with you.

Exercise 20

1. Owen came home from school at half past three. He threw his schoolbag aside and made for the kitchen. He drank a glass of milk and ate a few biscuits. He heard his mother calling him. She told him to go to the store on an errand. Owen took his bicycle and off with him. He saw many people ahead of him in the store. At last, the shop-keeper attended to him. He got the things his mother wanted and paid for them. His mother was very satisfied when he came home. She gave him a couple of pennies. Then he went out playing with the other boys.
 2. On Saturday morning the man of the house does not arise early because he does not have to go into the city to work. He has an opportunity on Saturday to do work around the house fixing things. What he likes best is to work in the garden. In front of the house is a lawn and flower bed. He cuts the grass with the lawnmower. Then he attends to the flowers. He picks out the weeds and digs the clay around the flowers. At the rear of the house he has a garden in which many vegetables are growing - rhubarb, cabbage, lettuce, onions, potatoes and many other vegetables. He is very proud of this garden because the woman of the house can have fresh vegetables.

Stranger: God bless the work.
 Farmer: The same blessing on you. You are a stranger?
 Stranger: Yes. I'm from Cork. Are you from this place?
 Farmer: Yes. I know everyone around here.
 Stranger: Do the O'Neills live around here?
 Farmer: They live in that big house over there.
 Stranger: I am related to them. Brian O'Neill is my name.
 Farmer: The O'Neills are well respected here.

POEM: O, Mary of the Graces

I
 O, Mary of the Graces,
 Mother of God,
 Put me on the right course.

II
 Save me on land and sea,
 Save me from hell.

III
 Save me from every evil,
 Save me in both
 body and soul.

IV
 A guard of angels
 Over my head!
 God before me, God with me.

Exercise 21

1. I will put; he will drink; she will open; we will rise; you will read; you will write. 2. I will not spend; will she not drink? will she open? we will not buy; will they not read? 3. Who

will wash the dishes after dinner? 4. Why will they not drink the water? 5. If you have a free day how will you spend it? 6. "There'll be a fair tomorrow in County Clare....And, mother dear, will you let me go to the fair?" (Song) 7. I hear that you will have a new position in the office. 8. I think that the weather will not be good because it has the appearance of rain. 9. "Will you buy me a new dress?" Kate enquires of her mother. 10. "I will, if you come shopping with me," says the mother. 11. "You will not believe the story Nora told me," said Una to Sheila. 12. "I am afraid I will not get the new position," says Thomas. 13. "I think I will settle in the country," says Thomas.

1. Léifidh mé; dúnfaidh tú; éireoidh sí; baileoidimid; ólfaidh sibh; canfaidh siad. 2. Ní chanfaidh tú; nach gceannóidh sí? cá gcuirfimid é? nach n-oscloídh siad? 3. Éireoidh Tomás agus Tadhg go moch ar maidin. 4. Ullmhóidh siad an bricfeasta dóibh féin. 5. Cá gcaithfidh tú an tsaoire? 6. Cad ina thaobh nach scríobhfaidh Nóra litir dá máthair? 7. Cathain a chuirfidh tú fút i do theach nua? 8. Deir Tomás go gceannóidh sé an páipéar. 9. Deir Una go scríobhfaidh sí litir dá hathair. 10. Deir mo chomharsa nach gcreidfídh sí an scéal. 11. Is dóigh liom go rithfidh mé cúig mhíle gach lá. 12. An dóigh leat go bhfuil tinneas fiacra ar Sheán? 13. Sileann an feirmeoir go mbeidh an aimsir go breá amárach.

Mrs. Bridget O'Neill: My son, Tom, tells me that you all are going on vacation.

Mrs. Mary O'Grady: Yes. We are to spend a fortnight in the Gaeltacht.

Bridget: Oh! how nice. When will you be leaving?

Mary: Tomorrow morning. I have everything ready for the trip.

Bridget: I hope you'll get fine weather.

Mary: We will. I have a little question. Will you do me a favor?

Bridget: Certainly, with pleasure. What is it?

Mary: Will you keep our dog, Bran, for the fortnight?

Bridget: Of course. He knows us well because he's in and out to us every day.

Mary: Thank you. I'm very grateful.

Bridget: Young Thomas will look after him well.

Exercise 22

1. I will say; you will see; she will carry; we will come; you will get; they will eat. 2. You will not get; will he give? where will he go? will you not do? 3. "Will you come or will you remain, Eileen my love?" (Song) 4. When the man of the house returns he will fix the bicycle. 5. At school they will read books and learn languages. 6. When she will hear the story she will tell me. 7. When you see the new house you'll be satisfied. 8. The person who is not strong must be clever.(proverb) 9. The truth will travel farther than the lie, but the lie is a good walker.(proverb) 10. "Sit down and don't be talking," says the teacher to me. 11. The teacher tells me to sit down and not be talking. 12. "Shut the door but open the windows," says her mother to Una. 13. Her mother tells Una to shut the door but to open the windows.

1. Déarfadh mé; béarfadh tú; féachfadh sé; tiocfaimid; rachaidh sibh; tabharfadh siad. 2. Ní íosfadh mé; an íosfadh tú? nach bhféachfadh sí? cá rachaimid? cad déarfadh siad? 3. Cá rachaidh tú amárach? 4. Fanfadh mé sa bhaile agus déanfadh mé obair sa ghairdín. 5. Má chreideann tú é, cad ina thaobh nach ndéarfadh tú é? 6. Cé a thiocfadh go dtí an cluiche peile liom? 7. Cathain a gheobhaidh Seán Ó Briain carr nua dó féin? 8. "Tar isteach sa seomra agus suigh síos," arsa bean an tí liom. 9. Deir bean an tí (liom) dul isteach sa seomra agus suí síos. 10. "Ná habair focal agus cloisfidh tú an scéal go léir," arsa mo chara liom. 11.

Deir mo chara liom gan focal a rá agus go gcloisfidh mé an sceál go léir. 12. "Ná tabhair aon rud dó agus ná tóg aon rud uaidh," ar sise. 13. Deir sí gan aon rud a thabhairt dó agus gan aon rud a thógáil uaidh.

- Brian: Is everything ready for the trip, Mary?
 Mary: Yes, Brian. Did you put all the baggage in the car?
 Brian: I did. What will we do this dog, Bran?
 Mary: Our neighbors, the O'Neills, will keep him for us.
 Brian: That's nice of them. Young Thomas is very fond of him.
 Mary: I'll give them the key of the house also. They'll mind the house while we are away.

Exercise 23

1. I would take; you would put; she would drink; we would rise; you would give; they would come. 2. I would not see; would you say? where would he go? would we not eat? they would not get. 3. The person who would strike my dog, would strike me. (proverb) 4. Would you give me that book, please? 5. I would advise you to do the work now. 6. Who would buy that old car from you? 7. What would you do if you had a free day? 8. I will open the office at 8 o'clock," said William. 9. William said that he would open the office at 8 o'clock. 10. "I didn't see you at the meeting," said Nora to Una. 11. Nora said to Una that she (Nora) did not see Una at the meeting. 12. "I didn't eat food nor drink a drink since morning," said the stranger. 13. The stranger said that he had not eaten nor drunk a drink since morning.

1. Rachainn; cheannófa; dhiolfadh sé; d'fheachfaimis; thabharfaidís. 2. An dtiocfa? An íosfadh sé? Nach ndéarfaimis? Ní thabharfaidís. 3. Mholfaínn duit dul abhaile anois díreach. 4. Ní bhrisfeadh fear macánta a fhocal, an mbrisfeadh? 5. An scríobhfá é sin síos dom, más é do thoil é? 6. Ba dhóigh leat go gcloisfeadh gach duine an sceál. 7. Cad a dhéanfa dá mbeadh míle dollar agat? 8. "Tiocfaidh mé, cinnte," arsa Seán leo. 9. Duirt Seán leo go dtiocfadh sé, cinnte. 10. "Ná déan nós, is ná bris nós," a deir an seanfhocal linn. 11. Deir an seanfhocal linn gan nós a dhéanamh ná nós a bhriseadh. 12. "Déanfaidh mé mo dhícheall bheith sa bhaile in am," arsa Pádraig. 13. Duirt Pádraig go ndéanfaidh sé a dhícheall bheith sa bhaile in am.

- Bridget: Our neighbors, the O'Gradys, are going on vacation.
 Thomas: How do you know that?
 Bridget: Mary told me that they are to spend a fortnight in the Gaeltacht.
 Thomas: That surprises me.
 Bridget: Why?
 Thomas: Brian told me he would prefer to go to his people's house in the country and work on the farm.
 Bridget: Thinking of the children Mary is. They'll have a chance to practice Irish.

Exercise 24

1. I believe that it's not the O'Briens who live there. 2. I think that it was John O'Neill who bought the house. 3. He said that it was a wonderful view he saw from the top of the mountain. 4. You would imagine that they weren't the same people. 5. If you are hungry, eat; if thirsty, drink. 6. The world wouldn't make a race horse out of a donkey. 7. If you see the

postman, take the letters from him. 8. If you don't see him, go down to the post office and get them. 9. If that crowd came, it wasn't I who invited them. 10. If you had a thousand dollars what would you do with it? 11. If it were a bird, there would be feathers on it. 12. If you were to tell me you wouldn't do it again, I'd be satisfied. 13. If your mother saw you now she wouldn't recognise you.

1. Deir se gur scoláiré é. 2. Ceapaim (measaim) nach í Máire an múinteoir. 3. Duirt Una gurbh í féin a chaill an leabhar. 4. Cheapfa (mheasfa) gurbh é féin a rinne an obair go léir. 5. Má tá tuirse ort, suigh síos. 6. Ní íosfadh sé ná ní ólfadh sé aon rud a thugamar dó. 7. Murar thóg tú an leabhar, inis dom cá bhfuil sé anois. 8. Mura dtagann sé in am, rachaimid gan é (ina éagmais). 9. Dá n-éistfeadh Seán liom ní chaillfeadh sé an t-airgead. 10. Dá mbeadh míle dollar agam rachainn go hÉirinn. 11. Mura bhfeicfeadh sé é, ní chreidfeadh sé é. 12. Ná hith é mura maith leat é. 13. Molann an seanfhocal dúinn éirí leis an éan agus lui leis an uan.

Bridget: The postman left this card for you, Thomas.
 Young Thomas: For me! Who would write to me? It's from Brian O'Grady.
 Bridget: Isn't that nice? What does he say?
 Young Thomas: He says he has a great time; that he is swimming and boating and speaking Irish.
 Bridget: What does he say about the family? Are they well?
 Young Thomas: They're all well.
 Bridget: Has he any other news?
 Young Thomas: Here's a postscript to the card. He says that he hopes Bran is well.

Exercise 25

1. If it were summertime and I had a vacation I would make a trip to Ireland. I would like to see the country because Ireland is the land of my ancestors. At the airport I would hire a car. At first I would look up my relatives and spend a couple of days with them. In that way I would get to know the country and the people. I would travel the country visiting all the historic places. I would see the cities and the small towns and would meet many people. I would visit the National Museum in Dublin to learn about the history of Ireland. I would like to see the Irish games, particularly hurling. I am interested in Irish music and I would do my best to be present at the siamsai, the feiseanna, and the seisiuin in the public houses. I would purchase some records and tapes to bring home with me.

2. Next week, I will visit the city. My friend, Susan, will be waiting for me at the train station to accompany me during the day. We will look at the city - the traffic on the wide streets, the tall buildings, the big stores and other things too many to mention. We'll have lunch in one of the small cafes in the center of the city. After that we will do the stores. I prefer to shop in the city rather than in the small town where I live because there are many more items to be had. We'll be tired from walking around but we'll have a rest when we eat dinner in some restaurant. Unless it's too late we'll go to the theater. I'll be delighted at the end of the day.

Thomas: I see that the O'Gradys are back home.
 Bridget: Yes. Mary was in a while ago.
 Thomas: What did she say about the vacation?
 Bridget: They're very satisfied with themselves. She said the weather was fine, that she and her husband had rest and quiet and that the children were fine and healthy.

Thomas: I suppose Young Thomas returned the dog to them.

Bridget: Yes. I saw him and Brian playing with Bran in the yard.

Exercise 26

1. I used to give; she used to drink; they didn't use to put; where did they use to go? 2. When I was young I used to live in the city. 3. Long ago, he used to drink milk; now he drinks tea. 4. We watch television now, but long ago, we listened to the radio. 5. Long ago we used to hang our stockings above our bed on Christmas Night. 6. Write in numbers: 27, 55, 82. 7. Write in numbers: 1986. 8. Twenty-three trees; ninety-five boots; thirty-seven horses. 9. There are one thousand, seven hundred and sixty yards in a mile. 10. There are sixty minutes in an hour and twenty four hours in a day.

1. Chaithinn: dhúnta; an dtagadh sé? cá gcuiridís? 2. Théinn go dtí an chathair ar an traen gach lá. 3. Chaithidís gach samhradh in Éirinn. 4. An siultá ar scoil gach lá? 5. Cá dtógaidís a dtithe fadó?

6. Scríobh i bhfocal: tríocha a haon; seasca a seacht; nócha a dó.

7. " " " : trí mhíle, ceithre chéad is a ceathair déag.

8. " " " : dhá leabhar is fiche; seacht bpeann is fiche; ocht bpinn luaidhe is daichead; ceithre mhíle is seasca.

9. " " " : céad, seasca is dhá chōta; míle, ceithre chéad, tríocha is dhá ghúna.

10. Tá seacht lá sa tseachtain agus dhá mhí dhéag sa bhliain.

Mrs. Bridget O'Neill: Welcome back from the Gaeltacht, Mary.

Mrs. Mary O'Grady: Thank you. We are grateful to you for keeping an eye on the house and the dog.

Bridget: You're welcome. Young Thomas had a lot of sport with Bran. You're lucky to have had such fine weather.

Mary: We were. Not as much a drop of rain fell on us during the whole time.

Bridget: You all are suntanned and have the glow of health.

Mary: We used to be outside the whole day. We spent the day on the beach and at times Brian would take us out boating. A fine healthy life is life in the country.

Bridget: It's true for you. And the children had an opportunity to practice their Irish with the other children.

Mary: Yes. Their knowledge of Irish has improved very much.

Exercise 27

1. Two men; seven boys; twelve girls; forty-four persons. 2. The forty-second day; the three thousand, six hundred and fourth horse. 3. May Day: the first day of May. 4. New Year's Day: the first day of January. 5. I was born on the twenty-third day of October, nineteen hundred and sixty-two. 6. Therefore, I am now twenty four years of age. 7. The first lesson: lesson one; the third verse: verse three; the second part: part two; the one hundred and seventh page: page one hundred and seven.

1. Beirt chailíní; naonúr duine; dhá réag fear; seacht bhfeirmeoir is ochtó. 2. An naoú poll déag: an naoú salm is fiche; an trí chéad, seasca is cúigiú lá. 3. Lá Fhéile Pádraig: an seachtú lá déag de Mhí na Márta. 4. Lá Nollag: an cúigiú lá is fiche de Mhí na Nollag. 5. Rugadh mé ar an deichiú lá, Iúil, míle, naoi gcéad is caoga a ceathair. 6. Mar sin, táim dhá bhliain is tríocha d'aois. 7. An chéad chuid: cuid a haon; an cúigiú ceacht déag: ceacht a cúig déag; an triú chéad is ceathrú leathanach déag: leathanach trí chéad is a ceathair déag.

Voice: Aer Lingus Information Office here.
 Caller: Would you please tell me at what time the planes arrive from New York?
 Voice: At ten minutes past seven (7.10) and at half past eight (8.30).
 Caller: I am expecting the first one. Is it on time?
 Voice: It had a short delay in New York. It did not leave Kennedy Airport until half-past seven (7.30); therefore, it will not be landing until twenty minutes to eight (7.40).
 Caller: Thank you.
 Voice: The other plane has not been delayed. It will be here at half-past eight (8.30).

Exercise 28

1. A branch of the tree; branches of the trees; the patient's pulse; at the patients; the clothes; the price of the clothes. 2. On the apples; with the music; at the horseman; across the road. 3. A bag of flour; leather shoes; musician: a summer morning; gossip. 4. Thomas! Men! Charles O'Neill's house; Paul Sullivan's office. 5. The boatman raised the white sail on the mast of the boat. 6. I do not understand the meaning of the words in that poem. 7. I like to listen to the murmuring of the stream and the song of the birds. 8. "The language of the Irish is the language of our ancestors." 9. Welcome, Peter Hogan! It's a long time since I saw you. 10. Nature breaks out through the eyes of the cat. (proverb)

1. Crann an bháid; ceol na n-éan; ainm an gharsúin. 2. Peann tobair; sparán leathair; geata iarainn; bollóg aráin. 3. "A Phádraig, léigh focail an dáin don rang," arsa an múinteoir. 4. Duirt Pádraig nár thuig sé brí na bhfocal. 5. Chuir na hiascairí na héisc sna cléibh. 6. Thit an sneachta ar na bóithre, ar na crainn agus ar na srutháin. 7. Is dóigh liom gur imigh sé trasna an bhóthair go dtí an siopa. 8. A Thaidhg Uí Néill, conas atá tú? Is fada ó bhí tú anseo. 9. Is maith le Nóra dath an éadaigh agus luach an chóta. 10. Duirt an múinteoir linn gan aon fhocal a scríobh sa leabhar.

Martin: Did the plane from New York arrive yet?
 Attendant: Yes. The passengers will have a slight delay getting their baggage and going through the customs station.
 Martin: I'm waiting for my brother. Oh! I see him coming through the gate. Hi, Laurence!
 Laurence: Martin! How are you! It's wonderful to be back in Ireland. It was good of you to come to meet me.
 Martin: Here, give me the bags. We will go to the car.

Exercise 29

1. The people of the place; in the library; the rooms of the library; the Mountain of the Pigs; on the farm; the farmyard. 2. A schoolroom; a swarm of bees; a hen's egg; harp music; a court house. 3. For the sake of Ireland; before the court; after the work; to the place. 4. These are the organs of the body: the head, the mouth, the nose, the eyes, the teeth, the hands, the feet. 5. I see these women coming: Mrs. Susan Quinn, Mrs. Eileen Hayes, Mrs. Colum MacArt, Miss O'Donnell and one of the O'Brien girls. 6. Mary said that she was at the drama festival in the theater last night. 7. We know summer is here when we hear the voice of the cuckoo. 8. A line from a poem: "The noise of the waves against the sides of the ships." 9. It's a bad hen that doesn't scratch for herself. 10. Here are some of the allegorical names the poets had for Ireland long ago: Dark Rosaleen, Sheila O'Hara, Kathleen O'Houlihan, Grace O'Malley.

1. Leis an gcláirseach; doras na leabharlainne; brí na habairte; gloine na bhfuinneog. 2. Leabhar Gréigise; teach cúirte; binse scoile; féile drámaíochta. 3. Fir na háite; in aice na scoile; os cionn na fuinneoige; i rith na seachtaine. 4. Titeann na duilleoga de na crainn san fhomhar. 5. Faighimid pá na seachtaine Dé hAoine (ar an Aoine). 6. Caitheann na Gaeil an tseamróg ar Lá Fhéile Pádraig. 7. Glaoch teileafóin duitse, a mháthair. Is í Iníon Ní Bhriain í. 8. Cónaíonn na Niallaigh (muintir Uí Néill) sa chéad teach ar an gcearnóg. 9. D'fhág Tomáísín lorg a chois ar an urlár glan. 10. Duirt a mháthair leis a lámha agus a aghaidh a ní sula dtiocfadh sé go dtí an bord.

Martin: You must be tired after the journey.
 Laurence: No. I had a wink of sleep on the way over.
 Martin: It's a long time since you have been in Ireland.
 Laurence: Too long, altogether. There's been a big change in the country. Look at all the new houses every place. Where are all the thatched houses that used to be here?
 Martin: Most of them have been knocked down. There is every modern appliance in these new houses. Look, that's the Donovans' house over there.
 Laurence: I don't suppose the old couple is still alive.
 Martin: No. Their son, William, is living there now - he and his wife, a girl of the Conroys.

I am Raftery the Poet

I am Raftery the poet,
 Full of hope and love,
 With eyes without light
 And calmness without torment.

Going west on my journey
 By the light of my heart,
 Tired and weary
 To the end of the road.

Behold me now
 With my back to the wall
 Playing music
 To empty pockets.

Exercise 30

A. Do you see the fine farmhouse down in the glen? That's where Timothy O'Leary and his wife, Grace, live. Their son, Dermot, is the only one with them now; the other sons and daughters have left, some married and some unmarried.

When Timothy was young he was strong and worked on the farm every day. He rose early each morning. He would go to the field and drive the cows to the farmyard. When he had milked the cows and sent the milk to the creamery he would return to the house and eat breakfast. He would have time only to glance at the paper and have a couple of puffs from the pipe before he would go out again working. In the spring he would cultivate the land and sow the seed. In the autumn he would reap the crops. When he got old he gave up farming. His son, Dermot, works the farm now.

B. There is an old grayhaired man sitting on the bench in the park. That's Matthew Gilpatrick, a man whom everybody knows. He used to work in the Post Office but he retired a couple of years ago. It's often I used to see him in his blue suit, his mailbag on his shoulder on his daily round delivering letters.

Early in the morning he used to go to the Post Office to collect the letters and parcels. He would sort the letters according to the addresses and then head out. He would put the letters, cards and newspapers in the letter box. If he had a parcel he would knock on the door and give it to whoever opened the door. He used to be very busy at Christmas time when he would have many letters, cards and presents to deliver. Everyone used to be glad to see the postman coming to the house.

Martin: Laurence, here are some of the friends I invited to come and meet you.
 Laurence: I'm afraid I won't recognise any of them I've been such a long time away.
 Martin: You will. Here's an old friend of yours, Dermot Carey, his wife, Margaret, and their son, Francis.
 Laurence: I'm delighted to meet you all.
 Martin: You remember Kevin Walsh who was at school with you long ago.
 Laurence: It's well I remember. Isn't it wonderful to be back in the old place among the friends?

Exercise 31

1. Sit down (sing.); sit down (pl.); take (pl.) the pens but don't break them 2. He told us to take the pens but not to break them. 3. Be (pl.) back in the house by ten o'clock. 4. Let the children drink milk if they are thirsty 5. Let me not see you here again! 6. The farmer's work; the farmers' work; the doctor's opinion; the doctors' opinions. 7. A sod of turf; a Civic Guard; a frosty night; Easter Sunday; a Deputy of the Dail. 8. In the class we read the poetry and prose of the older literature. 9. The young couple spent the honeymoon in Hawaii. 10. Which do you prefer: the summer, the season of heat, or the winter, the season of cold?

1. Cuir, cuirigí; ól, ólaigí; caith, caithigí; tabhair, tugaigí; tóg, tógaigí; léigh, léigí. 2. Bailígí na hulla atá faoin gcrann ach ná hithigí iad. 3. Ná bíodh eagla ort roimh an madra. 4. Ná cloisim focal eile uait! 5. Tagadh Tomás liom ach fanadh Dónal sa bhaile. 6. Rang an mhúinteora; cláirseacha na gceoltóirí; cuspóir an cheachta. 7. Cuir fóid móna ar an tine, más é do thoil é. 8. Is é Brian Mac Carthaigh bainisteoir na hoifige. 9. Bhronn an moltóir an chéad duais ar na rincoirí. 10. Chonaic mé gach duine ar an gcruinniú: na siopadóirí, na feirmeoirí, na hiascairí, na dlíodóirí, na múinteoirí agus na dathadóirí.

Father: Who was on the phone so early in the morning?
 Mother: My father. He says that my mother is not well.
 Father: That's a pity. She is not often ill.
 Mother: I must go to her. I wouldn't be satisfied until I knew what's wrong with her.
 Father: You are right. Take the car. I can go to work by bus.
 Mother: Sheila and William! Your grandmother is sick and I'm going over to her. Sheila, you're in charge. William, be a good boy, mind yourself and obey your sister.

Exercise 32

1. The streets of the city; the Border Question; the speaking of the language; beside the sea. 2. A glass of beer; my dear friend; according to the numbers. 3. A rainy day is the day of the ducks. (proverb) 4. Listen to the noise of the river and you'll catch a fish. (proverb) 5. Sit (pl.) in the seats according to the numbers you have. 6. Let us drink to the health of Ireland and the health of the people of Ireland. 7. The Youth of the Brother, the name of the book on the life of Brian Nolan. 8. No work is going on in the factory now; the workers are on strike. 9. We know from history that the land war put an end to the power of the landlords. 10. The Donovans live near us. These are their names: Micheal, the father's name; Susan, the mother's name; Thomas and Brendan, the names of the brothers; and Una, the sister's name.

1. Ar feadh na hoíche; Lá Nollag; muintir na hAlban; in aice na tine. 2. In Éirinn; in Albain; Feis na Teamhrach; an stáisiún traenach; labhairt na Gaeilge. 3. Ba mhaith liom saoire a chaitheamh in Éirinn. 4. An bhfuil ainmneacha na sráideanna scríofa as Gaeilge? 5. Is píolóta eitleáin dearthair Una. 6. An ndúirt tú go raibh oibrithe na monarchan ar stailc? 7. Bíonn na siopaí lán de dhaoine um Nollaig. 8. Throid na saighdiúirí i gcoinne naimhde a dtíre. 9. Bhíodh Feis na Teamhrach ar siúl gach triú bliain. 10. I dteach Uí Chroínín tá an seanathair, an tseanmháthair, an tathair, an mháthair, ceathrar buachaill agus triur cailín.

Sheila: That you, William? Look at the appearance of you.

William: We had a football game in the park. Is Mom back yet?

Sheila: No. She phoned and said that our Grandmother was not too bad and that she herself would be back about 10 o'clock.

William: Is supper ready yet?

Sheila: Dad will be coming home in a couple of minutes. He won't be too pleased to see you with all that dirt on you. Go in, wash your face and hands, put on a clean shirt and pants, and don't be whistling at the table.

William: Oh! you're always giving me orders - to wash my face and hands, to put on a clean shirt and not to whistle at the table.

Exercise 33

1. The white house; the clean floor; the young couple; the friendly man. 2. The white houses; the clean floors; the young couples; the friendly men. 3. That's Dermot Shiels: he is the friend of the poor. 4. "The Way of the White Cow" is the name of the Milky Way in Irish. 5. The flagstones of the big house are slippery. (proverb) 6. It was the old storytellers who told the wonderful stories. 7. Nora is a sweet singer; she has many of the old Irish songs. 8. It was not us who knocked the red apples from the tall trees with the long sticks. 9. You'll see the gate of the big factory on the right-hand side of the road. 10. The angler rose before sun-up and went across the fields to the bank of the small river.

1. An lá fuar; ar an seol bán; leis an gcailín dathúil; sa chathair mhór. 2. Na laethanta fuara; ar na seolta bána; leis na cailíní dathúla; sna cathracha móra. 3. Céad míle fáilte romhaibh, a chairde mo chléibh. 4. Níor chuala mé faic mar tá pian sa chluas chlé agam. 5. Arbh í Máire a bhí ag caitheamh an chóta nua gorm agus an hata geal dearg? 6. Bhailigh an buachaill na buidéil agus na cannáí folmha agus thug (sé) go dtí an siopa iad. 7. Ar aghaidh an tí feicfidh tú bláthanna geala an earraigh. 8. Feicfidh tú an dochtúir lena mhála beag dubh. 9. Ar maidin bhí scamail mhóra bhána sa spéir. 10. Insíonn an stair duinn scéalta na bhfear croga a bhí ann fadó.

Father: Here's Mom. How is your mother?
 Mother: She looked much better this evening. Daddy was worried about her and sent for the doctor.
 Father: He was right. What did the doctor say?
 Mother: She has a bout of the flu. He gave her medication and advised her to stay in bed for a couple of days.
 Father: She's fairly old - over seventy, isn't it?
 Mother: Yes. The doctor says that her heart is strong. Sheila, I hope everything went well and that William was a good boy while I was away.
 Sheila: Oh, he was. Can we go to see our Grandmother?
 Mother: Yes. I'll bring you over to her tomorrow.

Exercise 34

1. He's as straight as an arrow. Yes, and straighter. 2. Her voice was so loud that everyone heard her. 3. Nature is stronger than nurture. (proverb) 4. The ear (of corn) that is heaviest is the one that bends its head the lowest. (proverb) 5. Peter was the one who was the most manly and the most friendly of them all. 6. Owen (Eugene) is older than I but I am taller than he. 7. You did the work better than I could have done it myself. 8. His left eye was the weaker eye. 9. Mary is the most talented student in the class. 10. This summer was the wettest and coldest summer in human memory.

1. Bhí sé chomh bán le sneachta agus chomh dearg le fuil. 2. Tá sé chomh láidir anois agus a bhí sé riamh. 3. Tá an t-úll seo níos deirge agus níos mílse ná an ceann eile. 4. Is sine Donall ná Liam ach is airde Liam ná Donall. 5. Ba é Pádraig an duine ba chliste sa rang. 6. Is deise tine mhóna ná tine ghuaill, ach is teo an tine ghuaill ná í. 7. Tá an páiste níos cosúla lena mháthair ná lena athair. 8. Deir an seanfhocal gur fearr paiste ná poll. 9. Cad í an chathair is mó ar an domhan: Nua-Eabhrac, Londain nó Toiceo? 10. Is mó agus is láidre an capall ná an t-asal.

Oscar: I see that you have a new car, Richard.
 Richard: Yes, one of the latest models on the market.
 Oscar: It looks good. Is it costly?
 Richard: They're dearer this year.
 Oscar: I suppose you prefer it to the old car.
 Richard: Very much. It's roomier on the inside. There's room for six.
 Oscar: What about the engine?
 Richard: It's more powerful than any other engine in the same kind of car. It goes farther on a gallon of gas (petrol) than the old car went.
 Oscar: Good luck!

Exercise 35

1.i. Níl solas na gealaí chomh geal le solas na gréine. ii. Gheobhaimid laethanta saoire an tsamhraidh i gceann seachtaine. iii. Is giorra dom teach an tsagairt ná teach na scoile. iv. A Ghaela, is ceart daoibh troid ar son bhuir dúire. v. Tá cairdeas idir muintir na hÉireann agus muintir na hAlban.
 2.i. Níl aon áit in Éirinn níos áille ná Cill Airne. ii. Is binne ceol an smólaigh ná ceol na céirí. iii. Tagann sé chugainn níos minice ná mar a cheapfá. iv. Ba é Liam an scoláire ba leisciúla sa rang. v. Arbh é sin an rud ab fhearr duit a dhéanamh?
 3. Thomas O'Toole is an industrious young man. He used to lodge at the edge of town. He wanted a house of his own. He didn't have much money saved and he thought it would be better

for him to buy an old house. He himself was a carpenter and he could do the work necessary to put the house in order. An old house would not cost much. He obtained a loan from the bank. Then he bought a small house in a neighborhood where the houses had been allowed to deteriorate.

He got a two-storey house: a small kitchen, hall and sitting room on the first floor; two bedrooms and a bathroom on the second level. Thomas did not realise how bad the house was when he bought it. The wood on the upper storey and the stairway was rotted, and the bathroom was in a bad way, a new plumbing system being required. He didn't lose courage and he began the work.

He used to work on the old house every evening and every weekend. He got help from one or two of his friends. It wasn't long before he had put new wood in place of the old, and new paint on the doors, the windows and the stairs. The walls inside and out were washed and fresh paint put on them. Modern equipment he put in the bathroom.

Other young people are buying and settling old houses in the neighborhood now. Therefore, the value of Thomas' house is increasing accordingly. A nice comfortable sheltered house he has now. His friends say that it won't be long until he'll be married.

George: God bless the work, Thomas.

Thomas: And you too, George.

George: I see that you have put in a lot of work on that old house.

Thomas: Yes. I got it cheap enough and I myself am doing the work to put it into good order.

George: The costs of this kind of work must be high.

Thomas: I had some money spared and I got a loan from the bank. I'll have cleared all the debts in a few years.

George: I congratulate you. You're giving good example to other people.

Thomas: Perhaps. Already two or three others are buying old houses in this neighborhood.

Lullaby - Seohín Seó

I myself would put my child to sleep,
Not as do the women of the churls
Under a yellow coverlet or a blanket of tow
But in a golden cradle and the wind rocking it.
Seohín seó, ú leo leo (untranslatable)
Seohín seó, you are my child.

I myself would put my child to sleep,
A bright sunny day between two Christmases,
In a golden cradle on a steady floor
Under the tops of the branches and the wind rocking it.

Exercise 36

1. God help us! May God put luck on you! 2. No thanks to you! May God forgive you! 3. May you live and wear the new suit of clothes. 4. May you be seven times better a year from today. 5. Let us wait here until William comes with the car. 6. If I hear the news I will tell it to you. 7. If I had heard the news I would have told you. 8. If I could not praise him, I could not blame him. 9. Don't believe the first story until the second story catches upon you. (proverb) 10. The thing that would sustain one person would kill another. (proverb)

1. Go mbeannaí Dia dúinn go léir; go raibh saol fada agat, a chara! 2. Gurab amhlaidh duit! Nárab amhlaidh duit! 3. Nollaig faoi shéan is Athbhliain faoi mhaise duit! Gurab amhlaidh duit! 4. "Go n-éirí libh go léir sa scrúdu," arsa an muinteoir linn. 5. Fanfaimid istigh go mbeidh an bháisteach thart. 6. Má bhionn Tomás déanach arís caillfidh sé a phost. 7. Mura bhfeicfinn é ní chreidfinn é. 8. Dá mba mhaith leat é d'íosfaí é. 9. Tabhair dom an páipéar go léifidh mé é. 10. Dá mbeadh an peann luaidhe níba láidre ní bhrisfinn é.

Peg: I suppose you saw Thomas O'Toole's new house.
 Eileen: No, but I heard my father talking about the renovation Thomas has done on the old house he bought.
 Peg: It's a beautiful house. He invited my mother over. Looking for advice he was about the furniture, the color of the walls and the proper furnishings for the rooms.
 Eileen: Thomas is a good man with a fine house like that. I suppose it won't be long now until he's married.
 Peg: Marriage! The girl who gets a husband like Thomas will be lucky.

Exercise 37

1. Do not walk on the grass; cross only by the bridge. 2. The door is opened at seven o'clock every morning. 3. Open the door in the name of the law! 4. "That your hearts and minds may be opened," said the speaker. 5. I was born and raised in New York. 6. It is said that Killarney is the most beautiful spot in Ireland. 7. The like of that hasn't ever been seen nor heard. 8. Unless the car is locked it will be stolen. 9. It's not as it is thought that things happen. (proverb) 10. It's afterwards that everything is understood. (proverb)

1. Díoltar é; díoladh é; díolfar é. 2. Glantar é; glanadh é; glanfar é; cloistear é; chualathas é; cloisfear é; feictear é; chonacthas é; feicfear é. 3. Deirtear go raibh mainistir ar an láthair seo fadó. 4. Tógfar seipéal nua anseo. 5. Má thagann an sioc marófar na plandaí óga. 6. Goidfear an rothar má fhágtar amuigh é. 7. Bhaintí an féar leis an speal agus an t-arbhar leis an gcorrán fadó. 8. Rugadh agus tógadh Séamas Ó Néill in Éirinn. 9. Dá n-inseofaí an fhirinne ar dtús, shásfaí gach duine. 10. Go dtaga do ríocht; go ndéantar do thoil.

Voice: Civic Guards here!
 Boy: Guard! An accident; a boy on a bicycle; a car knocked him.
 Voice: Take it slowly, Where did it happen?
 Boy: At the corner of Main Street and Third Avenue.
 Voice: Give me your name and address.
 Boy: Timothy Connolly, 46 River Road.
 Voice: Is the boy injured? Was an ambulance called?
 Boy: Yes. The boy is stretched on the road bleeding.
 Voice: Timothy, wait there until the Guards come.

Exercise 38

1. What are you saying? What are you doing? 2. Everyone knows that the weather in Ireland is wet. 3. Which is better: health or herds? 4. Whoever was there, I bet you that Timothy was there. 5. Don't you know that seed is sown in the springtime? 6. Either of you can finish this work. 7. He who is not strong must be clever. (proverb) 8. No one is permitted to return evil for evil. 9. It's how you didn't hear the story I told you. 10. Something without cure, patience is the best thing for it. (What can't be cured, must be

endured.) (proverb)

1. A Mháire, cad atá á dheanamh agat ag an mbord? 2. Táim ag scríobh litreach chuig mo mháthair. 3. Is eol do chách go bhfuil Tomás san ospidéal. 4. Tar isteach cibé tusa. 5. Seo mála. Tabhair do cheachtar de na cailíní é. 6. An eol d'aon duine cá bhfuil mo chóta nua? 7. Is é mo mhian dul go coláiste agus céim a fháil. 8. Ní ceadaíthe snámh san abhainn sin. 9. Cé acu is fearr leat: carr nua nó saoire san Eoraip? 10. Cad ina thaobh nár tháinig tú? An amhlaidh a cheap (mheas) tú nach mbeinn sa bhaile?

Nora: Did you hear that Edward Kissane is in the hospital?

Peter: No. What happened?

Nora: A car struck him on his way to school this morning. He was knocked from the bicycle. He was brought to the hospital.

Peter: That's a pity. Was he badly injured?

Nora: I don't think so. I was speaking to his mother just when she came from the hospital. No bones were broken, thanks be to God. There are cuts on his face and hands and knees. He will be kept in the hospital overnight.

Peter: God was thankful to him.

Exercise 39

1. Where is the book which I left on the table last night? 2. There are a couple of words in this poem which I do not understand. 3. That is just the thing that your father did not tell you to do. 4. Is this the house in which we used to live long ago? 5. To whom did you sell that old car you had? 6. That person over there is the one to whom I sold it. 7. Is that the woman whose daughter is a nurse? 8. There was a king in Ireland long ago whose name was Cormac Mac Airt. 9. We'll believe what we see. 10. What are the subjects on which the author writes?

1. Sin é an fear. Beannaíonn sé dom as Gaeilge nuair a bhuaílim leis. Sin é an fear a bheannaíonn dom as Gaeilge nuair a bhuaílim leis. 2. An í sin an bhean? Is dochtúir a mac. An í sin an bhean ar dhochtúir a mac? 3. Sin é fear an phoist. Faighimid ár litreacha uaidh. Sin é fear an phoist óna bhfaighimid ár litreacha. 4. Cé dó gur thug tú an leabhar? 5. Bhí naomh in Éirinn fadó arbh ainm dó Colm Cille. 6. D'ith sé a bhfuair sé. 7. Caitheann sí a thuilleann sí ar a cuid éadaigh. 8. Tá grá againn go leir don tír inar rugadh sinn. 9. Cad iad na tíortha a bhfaighimid gual uathu? 10. Sin iad na daoine ar dhíolamar an teach leo.

Maurice: Isn't it pleasant to be home again after spending a weekend by the sea?

Peg: Yes. Oh! look at the appearance of the room, everything upset - the chairs, the sofas, the tables thrown aside, the books tossed out of the bookcase, the lamps on the floor...

Maurice: A robber who broke in, most likely. I'll go upstairs to see how things are.

Peg: Where is the television, the table ware, the silver knives and forks and spoons I had? - all gone!

Maurice: Everything upstairs is right. You were lucky you had your jewelry with you on the trip.

Peg: Call the Guards. I'll make a list of the things that are missing.

Exercise 40

1. The wind was so strong that it knocked John down three times. 2. "Kate, put on that new dress until I see if it is suitable for you." 3. No sooner did we hear the story than we left the place. 4. No sooner did he look at us than that he recognised us. 5. He is a rich person now, although you would not think that from looking at him. 6. If a person abstained from drink, his money would remain with him. 7. Tommy was afraid that he would be punished for breaking the window. 8. You'll get the permission by asking. 9. Only that the blight came on the potatoes not so many would have died of hunger. 10. While Rory O'Connor was High King the Normans came to Ireland.

1. Beidh sé fliuch, ach mar sin féin imreofar an cluiche. 2. Cé go raibh an pháirc fliuch, thosaíomar an cluiche. 3. Bhí an bháisteach chomh trom sin gur fhágamar an pháirc. 4. Ní tuísce a chonaic Tadhg an t-ull ná gur ith sé é. 5. Tháinig mé go dtí an oifig seo chun bualadh leis an mbainisteoir. 6. Bhí áthas orainn mar d'éirigh linn sa scrúdu. 7. Tar isteach go ciúin i dtreo nach gcloisfidh aon duine thú. 8. Fiafraigh di an bhfuil sí ag dul go dtí an chathair inniu. 9. Ní fhacamar iad ó d'fhill siad ó Éirinn. 10. Chonaiceamar í ag dul abhaile di.

Maurice: You're welcome, Guard. A thief broke into the house while we were away.

Guard: How long were you away? Do you have a list of the things that are missing?

Peg: Here it is - a television set, records, a record player, table ware, silver knives, forks and spoons and a few other things.

Guard: I wonder how he got in. Were the doors locked?

Maurice: Yes. I'm sure of that.

Guard: Perhaps he entered through one of the upstairs windows. It isn't long since there were similar break-ins in a couple of houses in this neighborhood.

Maurice: The things are insured. Even so, I would like to get them back.

Guard: We'll do our best.

IRISH-ENGLISH VOCABULARY

Feminine nouns are indicated by a following (f): all other nouns are masculine. The following abbreviations are used where a distinction may be necessary: adj. (adjective), adv. (adverb), g. (genitive singular), pl. (plural), p.p. (past participle), s. (substantive), v. (verb).

a, voc.part.		aire (f)	care, attention
a, rel.part.	who, which, that	áireamh,	counting,
a, poss.adj.	his, her, its,	v.n. of áirigh	arithmetic
	their	airgead	silver, money
á, prep. (<de, do)		airgeadaithe, p.p.	silver,
(used to connect			electroplated
a preceding noun		ar ais(=thar n-ais)	back
or pron. with (v.n.)		áis (f), pl.-eanna	convenience, device
abair	utter, speak	aisteach	peculiar,
abairt (f), pl. -í	sentence, phrase		surprising
abhaile	home, homewards	aistrigh,	move, change,
abhainn (f),	river	v.n. aistriú	translate
g. abhann,		ait, pl. -eanna	place
pl. aibhneacha		aithne (f)	acquaintance
ábhar	matter, material	álainn	beautiful
ach	but, except	Albain (f),g. Alban	Scotland
aclaí	supple, agile	am	time
adh	luck	amach (adv. motion)	out
adhmaid, g. adhmaid	wood, timber	amadán, pl. amadáin	fool
adhmaidóireacht (f)	woodwork, carpentry	amárach	tomorrow
admhaigh,	admit, acknowledge	amháin	one, only
v.n. admháil		amharc, pl. amhairc	night
aerfort,	airport	amharclann (f),	theater
pl. aerfoirt		pl. -a	
Aer Lingus	Irish Air Lines	amhlaidh	thus, so
ag, (with affixed	at (at me, at you,	amhrán, pl. amhráin	song
pron. agam,	etc.)	amhránaí	singer
agat, etc.)		amhras	doubt
agair, v.n. -t,	plead, entreat	amuigh (adv. rest)	outside
pres. agraíonn		an, def.art, pl. na	the
aghaidh (f)	face	an?, interrog.vb.	
ar aghaidh	facing	particle	
in aghaidh	against	an-, intensive pref.	very
le haghaidh	for	anall	hither
aguisín, pl. -í	addition, addendum	aníos	up (from
agus	and		below)
Aibreán	April	anlann	condiment,
aigne (f)	mind		sauce
aimsir (f)	weather	ann	there, in him,
aingeal, pl. aingil	angel		in it
ainm, pl. -neacha	name	annamh	rare, seldom
ainmhi,	animal	anocht	tonight
pl. ainmhithe		anois	now
ainneoin	notwithstanding,	anonn	over, to the
	despite		other side
ainnir (f),	girl, young woman	anseo	here
pl. -eacha		ansin	there, then

anuas	down (from above)	bain, v.n. -t	cut, extract,
anuraidh	last year	bain as	reap
aoibhinn	pleasant	bain de	take
aois (f),	age, period	bainisteoir, pl. -í	remove
pl. -eanna		bainne	manager
aon	one	ball, pl. baill	milk
aonach, pl. aontai	fair		organ, member,
aosta	aged, old		place
ar (with affixed	on (on me	balla, pl. -í	wall
pron. orm, ort,	on you, etc.)	bán	white
etc.)		ban, pl. -ta	field, lawn
ar, arsa, def.vb.	say, said	banc, pl. bainc	bank
ár	our	baol	danger
árachas	insurance	barr, pl. -a	summit, crop
arán	bread	de bharr	on account of
araon	both	barrach	tow (of flax)
ard	high, tall	bás	death
ardaigh, v.n. ardu	lift, raise	bata, pl. -í	stick
ardán	platform	beach (f), pl. -a	bee
Ardrí	High King	beag (comp. lú)	small
aréir	last night	béal, pl. béil	mouth
arís	again	Bealtaine (f)	May
as (with affixed	from (from me,	bean (f), g. mná,	woman
pron. asam,	from you, etc.)	pl. mná	
asat, etc.)		bean an tí	housewife,
asal, pl. asail	donkey		housekeeper
ascaill (f)	armpit, avenue	bean cheile	wife
atá, rel.pres. of		beannacht (f)	blessing
bí		beannaigh,	bless
athair,	father	v.n. beannú	
pl. aithreacha		Béarla	English
áthas	joy, gladness		(language)
athbhliain (f)	coming (new) year	bearr	shave, cut
athnuachan (f),	renewal,		(hair)
v.n. of athnuaigh	renovation	beart, pl. -a	bundle
athraigh,	change, alter	beartan, pl. beartain	parcel
v.n. athrú		beatha (f)	life
		beathaigh,	feed, nourish
		v.n. beathú	
		beathaisnéis (f)	biography
ba, past and cond.		beir	carry
of copula is		beirt (f), pl. -eanna	two (of
bac	hinder, hindrance		persons)
ná bac leis	don't mind it	beo	alive, quick
bád, pl. baid	boat	beoir (f),	beer
bádóir, pl. -í	boatman	pl. beoracha	
bádóireacht (f)	boating	bheith	to be
bagaiste	baggage	bhur	your
bail (f)	prosperity,	bí, substantive vb.	be
	blessing	bia, pl. -nna	food
baile, pl. bailte	home, village	biabhog, (f)	rhubarb
as baile	away, out	binn	sweet
sa bhaile	at home		(-sounding),
Baile Átha Cliath	Dublin	binse, pl. binsí	melodious
bailigh,	gather	bláth, pl. -anna	bench
v.n. bailiú			flower

bliain (f), pl. blianta	year	ca cabaiste, pl. cabaistí	where
bó (f), pl. ba	cow	caca milis	cabbage
bocht	poor	cách	sweet cake
bodach, pl. bodaigh	churl, lout	cad	everyone
bog	soft	caibidil (f), pl. caibidilí	what
bollog (f), pl. -a	loaf	caife	chapter
bord, pl. boird	board, table	cailín, pl. -í	coffee
borrach,	proud, arrogant	cailliúil	girl
pl. borraigh	person	caill, v.n. -eadh	famous
bosca, pl. -í	box	caín, v.n. -eadh	lose
bóthar, pl. bóithre	road	caín (f), pl. cánaicha	fine, blame
braillín (f), pl. -í	sheet	caint (f), pl. -eanna	tax
bráon, pl. -ta	drop	caipín, pl. -í	talk
brea	fine	cairdeas	cap
breac, pl. bric	trout	cairdiúil	friendship
breag (f), pl. -a	lie, falsehood	Cáisc (f), g. Cáscá	friendly
breathnaigh, v.n. breathnu	observe	Cait	Easter
breithlá	birthday	caith, v.n. caitheamh	Kate
breoite	sick	caithfidh sé	wear, spend, throw
bri (f), pl. -onna	meaning	can, v.n. -adh	he must
Brian	Brian	canna, pl. -í	sing
bricfeasta, pl. -í	breakfast	canúint (f), pl. -í	can
Bríd	Bridget	caoga	speech, dialect
briosca, pl. -í	biscuit	caoi (f), pl. caionna	fifty
bris, v.n. -eadh	break	caora (f), pl. caoirigh	way, manner
briste, pl. brístí	trousers	capall, pl. capaill	sheep
bróduil	proud	captaen, pl. captaein	horse
bróg (f), pl. -a	boot, shoe	cara, pl. cairde	captain
brón	sorrow	carbhat, pl. carbhait	friend
bronn, v.n. -adh	bestow	carr, pl. -anna	neck-tie, cravat
brostaigh, v.n. brostú	hurry	casóg (f), pl. -a	car
buachaill, pl. -í	boy	cat, pl. cait	coat
buaigh, v.n. buachan	win	cathain?	cat
buail, v.n. bualadh	strike	cathair (f), pl. cathracha	when?
buail le	meet	cathaoir (f), pl. -eacha	city
buartha	worried	ce	chair
bui, adj.	yellow	cé leis?	who
bui, s.	thanks	cén fath?	whose is?
buicead, pl. buiceid	bucket	cé go	why?
buideal, pl. buideil	bottle	ceacht, pl. -anna	although
buíoch de	thankful to	ceachtar	lesson
buíochas	thanks, gratitude	cead	either
bun-	basic, primary	cead	permission
bus, pl. -anna	bus	cead	hundred
		ceadaithe	first
		Céadaoin (f), pl. -eacha	permitted
			Wednesday

ceann, pl. cinn céanna ceannaigh, v.n. ceannach ceantar, pl. ceantair ceanúil ceap, v.n. -adh ceapach (f), pl. -a cearc (f), pl. -a céard cearnóg (f), pl. -a cearr Cad é atá cearr leis? ceart ceathair ceathrar céile, pl. céili a chéile le chéile trina chéile Ceilteach céim (f), pl. -eanna céirnín, pl. -í céirseach (f), pl. -a ceol, pl. -ta ceoltoir, pl. -í cheana chomh chomh...le chuig chun (with affixed pron. chugam, chugat, etc.) ciall (f) cibe Cill Airne cinnnte cion cistin (f), pl. -eacha ciúin ciúnas cláirseach (f), pl. -a clann (f), pl. -a clár, pl. cláir clé, taobh clé cleachtadh cleite, pl. cleití cliabh, pl. cléibh cliabhán, pl. cliabháin	head very, same buy district fond think, fashion tillage plot hen what? square wrong What's wrong with him? right, correct four four people companion, spouse each other together mixed up, confused Celtic step, degree disk, record hen blackbird music musician previously as as...as to, towards to (towards me, you, etc.) sense whoever Killarney sure, certain affection kitchen quiet silence, stillness harp family, children, race board, program left side practice, habit feather basket, pannier cradle	cliste cloch (f), pl. -a clog, pl. cloig a chlog clois, v.n. cloisteáil clos, pl. clois cluas (f), pl. -a cluiche, pl. cluichi cluthar cnaipe, pl. cnaipi cnámh (f), pl. -a cnoc, pl. cnoic cnuasach codladh bheith i do chodladh cogadh, pl. cogai coicís (f), pl. -í coill (f) coimead, v.n. id. coinín, pl. -í coinne (f) coir (f) coirnéal, pl. coirnéil cois, d. of cos cois farraige coisí, pl. coisithe coisín, pl. -í colaiste, pl. colaístí comhair, in prep. phrases: os chomhair comhairle (f), pl. comhairlí comharsa (f), pl. -na comhra, pl. -ite compordach cónaí i gcónaí conas? contae, pl. -tha córas, pl. córais Corcaigh (f) corp, pl. coirp corrán, pl. corrain cos (f), pl. cosa costas costasach	clever stone bell o'clock hear yard ear game comfortable, cozy button bone hill collection sleep to be asleep war fortnight wood, forest keep rabbit appointment justice, just corner beside the sea the walker, traveller little foot college in front of advice neighbor conversation comfortable dwelling always how? county system Cork body sickle foot cost, expense costly
---	--	---	---

cosúil...le
 cōta, pl. -í
 crá
 crann, pl. crainn
 craobhach
 cré (f)
 creid, v.n. -iúint
 críochnaigh,
 v.n. críochnú
 críochnaithe
 Críostaíocht (f)
 croch, v.n. -adh
 croí, pl. -the
 crom, v.n. -adh
 cruíte
 cruinnithe
 cruinniú
 cruth, pl. -anna
 cuach (f), pl. -a
 cuairteoir, pl. -í
 cuid (f)
 pl. codanna
 cúig
 cúigear
 cuimhin,
 is cuimhin liom
 cuinne, pl. cuinní
 cuir, v.n. cur
 cúirt (f),
 pl. -eanna
 cuisle (f),
 pl. cuislí
 cúl
 ar chúl
 culaith (f),
 pl. cultacha
 cuma
 cumhacht (f),
 pl. -aí
 cumhachtach
 cupán, pl. cupáin
 cúpla
 curamach
 cuspoir, pl. -í

dá
 dá (do + a)
 dá (do + a)
 daichead
 dáil (f), g. dála
 Dáil Eireann
 dán, pl. -ta

like
 coat
 anguish
 tree
 leafy
 clay
 believe
 finish
 finished
 Christianity
 hang
 heart
 bend
 milked
 gathered
 meeting, gathering
 appearance
 cuckoo
 visitor
 part, share

five
 five persons

I remember
 corner
 put
 court

pulse, vein

goal, back
 behind
 suit

appearance
 power

powerful
 cup
 couple
 careful
 object

if
 to or for his,
 her, its, their
 to or for whom or
 which
 forty
 meeting
 Irish Parliament
 poem

dána
 daor

dar, def.vb.
 dara

dath, pl. -anna
 dathúil

de (with affixed
 pron. díom, díot,
 etc.)

dea-
 deacair

deág

deán, v.n. -amh
 deanach
 Déardaoin
 dearg
 dearmad, v.n. id.
 deartháir, pl. -eacha
 deas
 deas agus clé

deich
 deichniúr
 deir, pres. of abair
 deireadh
 Deireadh Fomhair
 deireadh seachtaine
 deirfiúr (f),
 pl. -acha
 deisigh, v.n. deisiú
 deoch (f), pl. -anna
 dhá
 dháreag

Dia, g. Dé
 go dian
 dias (f), pl. -a
 dícheall

díol, v.n. id.
 díreach
 dlí, pl. -the
 dlíodóir, pl. -í
 dlúsúil
 do (with affixed
 pron. dom, duit,
 etc.)
 dóbair, def. vb.

dócha, is dócha go

bold
 dear,
 expensive
 think
 second
 (numeral)
 color
 pretty,
 comely
 off(off or
 from me,
 you. etc.)
 good, well
 difficult,
 hard
 teen (in
 counting)
 do
 late
 Thursday
 red
 forget
 brother
 nice
 right and
 left
 ten
 ten persons
 say
 end
 October
 week-end
 sister
 mend
 drink
 two
 twelve
 persons
 God
 hard
 ear of corn
 best
 endeavor
 sell
 straight
 law
 lawyer
 industrious
 to,for (to
 or for me,
 you, etc.)
 nearly
 happened
 likely,
 probable

dochtúir, pl. -í
 dóigh, is dóigh liom
 domhan
 Domhnach
 dona
 Dónal
 doras, pl. doirse
 dorch
 dráma, pl. -í
 drámaíocht (f)

dream, pl. -anna
 droch-
 droichead,
 pl. droichid
 duais (f),
 pl. -eanna
 dubh, adj.
 dubh, s.
 dúchas

duilleog (f), -a
 duine, pl. daoine
 dúiseacht (f),
 bheith i do
 dhúiseacht
 dún, v.n. -adh

é
 ea, neuter pron.
 is ea
 ní hea
 eachtraíocht (f),
 g. -a
 éadach, pl. éadaí
 éan, pl. éin
 Eanáir
 earra, pl. -í
 earrach
 éigin
 eile
 Éire (f), g. -ann,
 d. Éirinn
 éirigh, v.n. éirí
 éirimiúil
 éist, v.n. -eacht
 eitleán,
 pl. eitleáin
 eochair (f),
 pl. eochracha
 eol, is eol dom
 eolas, g. eolais
 Eoraip (f), g. Eorpa

doctor
 I think
 world
 Sunday
 bad(ly)
 Donal
 door
 dark
 drama
 drama, dramatic
 art
 group
 bad, poor
 bridge

prize
 black
 (potato) blight
 heritage, innate
 quality
 leaf
 person

to be awake
 shut

he, him
 it is
 it is not
 adventure

cloth
 bird
 January
 thing
 spring
 some
 other
 Ireland

rise
 talented
 listen
 airplane

key

I know
 knowledge
 Europe

fad, g. faid
 ar fad
 fada
 fadó
 fag, v.n. -ail
 faiche (f),
 pl. faichí
 faid (f), an fhaid
 faigh, v.n. fail
 fáilte (f)
 fainne, pl. fainní
 fairsing
 fan, v.n. -acht
 fann
 faoi (with affixed
 pron. fúm, fut,
 etc.)
 farraige (f),
 pl. farraigi
 fas, v.n. id.
 fáth, pl. -anna
 cén fáth?
 fáthchiallach
 feabhas
 ar sheabhas
 Feabhra (f)
 feach, v.n. -aint
 feadail (f)
 fear, pl. fir
 féar, pl. -a
 fearg (f)
 fearr, comp. of maith
 is fearr liom
 fearúil
 feasta
 féasta, pl. -í
 feic, v.n. -eall
 feiceálach
 féidir,
 is féidir liom
 feighil (f),
 i bhfeighil

feile (f)

fein
 feirín, pl. -í
 feirm (f), pl. -eacha
 feirmeoir, pl. -í
 feis (f), pl. -eanna
 feisteas
 feitheamh
 fiacail (f),
 pl. fiacla

length,
 duration
 entirely
 long
 long ago
 leave
 lawn,
 green
 while
 get
 welcome
 ring
 spacious
 wait
 weak
 under (under
 me, you,
 etc.)
 sea

grow
 reason
 why?
 allegorical
 excellence
 well
 February
 look
 whistling
 man
 grass
 anger
 better
 I prefer
 manly
 henceforth
 feast
 see
 noticeable

I am able
 care
 attending to

generosity,
 festival,
 feast day
 self
 present
 farm
 farmer
 festival
 furnishings
 waiting
 tooth

fiacha	debts	gá	need
i bhfiacha	in debt	gabh, v.n. gabháil	take, catch
fiacloir, pl. -í	dentist	gach	each, every
fiafraigh...de	inquire...of	gadaí, v.n. gadaithe	robber
fiaile (f).	weed	Gaeilge (f)	Irish
pl. fiailí			language
fiáin	wild	Gael, pl. Gaeil	Irishman
fial	generous	Gaelach	Irish
fiche	twenty	Gaeltacht (f),	Irish-
figiúir, pl. -í	figure	pl. -aí	speaking
file, pl. filí	poet		area
filfocht (f), g. -a	poetry	gairdín, pl. -í	garden
fill, v.n. -eadh	fold, return	gaire, pl. gairí	laugh
fionn	fair	gal, gal tobac	puff of
fíor	true		smoke
fios, g. feasa	knowledge	gamhain, pl. gamhna	calf
níl a fhios agam	I don't know	gan	without
fírinne (f),	truth	gaol, pl. -ta	relationship
pl. fírinní		gaoth (f), pl. -a	wind
fiú	influenza	gar, pl. -anna	favor,
fiuch	wet		nearness
focal, pl. focail	word	garaiste, pl. -í	garage
foclóir, pl. -í	vocabulary,	garda, pl. -í,	
	dictionary	Garda Síochána	Civic Guard
fód, pl. fóid	sod	garsún, pl. garsúin	boy
foghlaím, v.n. id.	learn	gé (f), -anna	goose
foighne (f)	patience	géag (f), pl. -a	branch
fóir, v.n. -ithint	help	geal	bright
foireann (f),	team, group	gealach (f),	moon
pl. foirne		g. gealaí	
foirgneamh,	building	geall, v.n. -adh	promise, bet
pl. foirgnimh		gearr	short
foláir,		gearr, vb. -adh	cut
ní foláir dom	I must	gearrscéal, pl. -ta	short story
folamh	empty	geata, pl. -í	gate
fomhar	autumn, harvest	geimhreadh	winter
forc, pl. -anna	fork	glan	clean
fós	yet	glaoigh, v.n. glaoch	call
fostaigh, v.n. fostú	hire	glas, adj.	green
freagra, pl. -í	answer	glas, pl. glais	lock
freastail,	attend, serve	faoi ghlas	locked
v.n. freastal		glasraí	vegetable
freisin	also	gleann, pl. -ta	glen
fuacht, g. -a	cold	gleas, v.n. -adh	dress,
fuair, adj.	cold		arrange
fuil (f), g. folá	blood	gléasra	apparatus
fuil, dep. of tá		gléigeal	pure white
an bhfuil	is?	gleoite	neat, pretty
fuinneog (f), pl. -a	window	glic	clever
		gloine, pl. gloiní	glass
		glór, pl. -tha	voice, sound
		gluín (f), pl. -e	knee
		gnóthach	busy
		go, conj.	that

go, prep. go dtí	to, till towards	ionadh, pl. ionaí	wonder, surprise
goid, v.n. id.	steal	ionas	so that
gorm	blue	iontach	wonderful
gort, pl. goirt	(cultivated) field	iontaoibh (g), g. -e	trust
gortaigh, v.n. gortú	hurt, injure	iseal	low
gra	love	isteach	in (motion)
grás, pl. -a	grace	istigh	in, inside (rest)
gréasaí,	shoemaker		eat
pl. gréasaithe		ith, v.n. ithe	July
Gréigis (f)	Greek (language)	Iuíl	
gréithe boird	ware, crockery		
grian (f), g. gréine	sun		
gual	coal		
guigh, v.n. guí	pray	la, pl. laethanta	day
gúna, pl. -í	dress	labhair, v.n. -t	speak
gunna, pl. -í	gun	lacha (f), pl. -in	duck
guth, pl. -anna	voice	laethúil	daily
guthán, pl. gutháin	telephone	lag	weak
		lagaigh, v.n. lagú	weaken
		Laidin (f), g. -e	Latin
		laidir	strong
		lámh (f), pl. -a	hand
		lampa, pl. -í	lamp
		lán	full
		lánúin (f), pl. -eacha	(married) couple
i, (with affixed pron. ionam, ionat, etc.)	in (in me. in you, etc.)	le, (with affixed pron. liom, leat, etc.)	with (with me, you, etc.)
í	she, her	leaba (f), pl. leapacha	bed
iad	they, them	leabhar,	
iarann, g. iarainn	iron	pl. leabhair	book
iarr...ar	ask	leabharlann (f), pl. -a	library
ar iarraidh	missing	leabharlannai,	librarian
iarsmalann (f), pl. -aí	museum	pl. leabharlannaithe	
iasacht, pl. -aí	loan	leabhragan,	bookcase
iasc, pl. éisc	fish	pl. leabhragáin	
iascaire,	fisherman	leac (f), pl. -a	flagstone, slab
pl. iascairi			
idir	between	leag, v.n. -an	knock down
im, g. ime	butter	leanbh, pl. leanai	child
imeall, g. imill	edge	leataobh	one side (of two)
imigh, v.n. imeacht	go		half
imir, v.n. imirt	play	leath	wide
impireacht (f), pl. -aí	empire	leathan	leather
inion (f), pl. -acha	daughter	leathar, g. leathair	half-past
inis, v.n. insint		leathuair	level
inne	tell	leibheal	read
inneall, pl. innill	yesterday	léigh, v.n. léamh	cure
inniú	engine	leigheas, pl. -anna	leap
íocleasú	today	léim, v.n. id.	shirt
iomain (f)	medication	léine (f), pl. léinte	lazy
	hurl, play hurling	leisciúil	

leitheid (f), pl. -í
 leithséal, pl. -ta
 leitis (f)
 liath
 lig, v.n. -ean
 líne (f), pl. línte
 líon
 liosta, adj.
 litir (f),
 pl. litreacha
 litriocht (f),
 pl. -aí
 lobbh, v.n. -adh
 loch, pl. -anna
 lóistín, pl. -í
 lomaire, pl. lomairí
 l. faiche
 long (f), -a
 lorg
 ag lorg
 luach, pl. -anna
 luachmhar
 Luan
 luath
 luch (f), pl. -a
 luigh, v.n. luí
 luisne (f),
 pl. luisní
 Lunasa

má (with copula mas)
 mac, pl. mic
 macánta
 madra, pl. -í
 maicín, dim. of mac
 maidin (f),
 pl. -eacha
 mainistir (f),
 pl. mainistreacha
 mair, v.n. -eachtail
 Máirt (f)
 maise (f)

maisíuil
 máistir, pl. maistri
 maith
 mála, pl. -í
 mall
 mar
 maraigh, v.n. marú
 marbh
 margadh, pl. margai
 Márta
 matal, pl. matail

like, equal
 excuse
 lettuce
 gray
 let, permit
 line
 fill
 tedious
 letter

literature

rot
 lake
 lodging

lawn-mower
 ship
 trace
 looking for
 price
 valuable
 Monday
 quick, fast
 mouse
 lie down
 blush, glow

August

if
 son
 honest
 dog
 morning

monastery

live, last
 Tuesday
 beauty,
 flourishing
 beautiful, pretty
 master
 good
 bag
 slow
 as
 kill
 dead
 market
 March
 mantelpiece

mathair (f),
 pl. maithreacha
 mé
 meacan

m. dearg
 meáchan, pl. meáchain
 méadaigh, v.n. meadú
 méadar, pl. meadair
 meán-
 Meán Fomhair
 meas, s.

meas, v.
 measc,
 i measc

meid
 Meitheamh
 mí (f), pl. -onna
 mian (f), pl. -ta
 mil (f), g. meala
 míle, pl. mílte

milis
 milliún, pl. milliúin
 mílseán, pl. mílseáin

minic
 miotal, pl. miotail
 mise, emphatic pron.
 misneach, g. misnigh
 mo
 mó, comp. of mór,
 an mó?
 moill (f), pl. -eanna
 móin (f), g. móna
 mol, v.n. -adh
 moltóir, pl. -í

monarcha (f), pl. -na
 mór
 mórálach, m. as
 mórán
 mórthimpeall
 muc (f), pl. -a
 múin, v.n. -eadh
 múinteoir, pl. -í,
 pl. muintreacha
 Muire (f)

mura

mother

I, me
 tuberous
 root
 carrot
 weight
 increase
 meter
 middle
 September
 regard,
 esteem
 estimate

among
 amount
 June
 month
 wish
 honey
 mile,
 thousand
 sweet
 million
 sweet,
 candy
 often
 metal
 I, me
 courage
 my

how many?
 delay
 turf
 praise
 judge,
 referee
 factory
 big, large
 proud of
 much, many
 all around
 pig
 teach
 teacher
 family,
 community
 (The Virgin)
 Mary

if not

na, pl. art. nā nā	the than that not, which not that not	oibrigh, v.n. oibriú oíche (f), pl. -anta oide, pl. oidí oifig (f), pl. -í oilean, pl. oileáin oiliúint (f), g. oiliuna oinniun, pl. oinniúin oir, conj. oiread	work night teacher office island training
nach, neg. vb. particle naid (f), pl. -eanna naire (f) namhaid, pl. naimhde naoi naomh, pl. naoimh naonur neál, pl. -ta Ní, Nic	nought, nothing shame enemy nine saint nine (persons) cloud (In surname) Daughter thing not wash younger or ninety moment	oiriúnach ól, v.n. id. olc, g. oilc, comp, measa olcas, g. olcais ollamh, pl. olluna ollmhargadh, pl. ollmhargái ollscoil (f), -eanna ór, g. oir ordu, pl. ordaithe oscail, v.n. -t os cionn os comhair ospideal, pl. ospideil othar, pl. othair otharcharr, pl. -anna	onion for so much, as much suitable drink bad, evil badness, evil professor supermarket university gold order open above, over in front of hospital patient ambulance
ní, pl. nithe ní, vb. particle nigh, v.n. ní níos, comp. adj. níos oige nó nócha nóimead, pl. nóimeid nóinin, pl. -í Nollaig (f), g. Nollag Normannach, pl. Normannaigh nós, pl. -anna nua nua-aimseartha nuacht (f), g. -a nuachtán, pl. nuachtáin Nua-Eabhrac nuair	custom new modern news newspaper New York when from (from me, from you, etc.) since work eight eight persons eighty hunger young worker	pa, pl. -nna Padraig Naomh P. paidir (f), pl. paidreacha paipear, pl. paípeir paírc (f), pl. -eanna paisinéir, pl. -í paiste, pl. paistí paiste, pl. paistí Peadar peann, pl. pinn peann luaidhe, pl. pinn l. peil (f), g. -e pian (f), pl. -ta pictiur, pl. pictiúir pingin (f), pl. -í piolota, pl. -í píonós, pl. píonois piopa, pl. -í planda, pl. -í pláta, pl. -í	pay Patrick Saint P. prayer paper field passenger patch child Peter pen pencil football pain picture penny pilot penance pipe plant plate
Ó, prefix in surnames o, (with affixed pron. uaim, uait, etc.) o obair (f), pl. oibreacha ocht ochtar ochtó ocras óg oibri, pl. oibrithe			

[illegible]

seanchai,
pl. seanchaithe
seanfhocail,
pl. seanfhocail
seans
seasca
seasúr, pl. seasúir
seid, v.n. -adh
seilf (f),
pl. -eanna
seimh
seinn, v.n. seinm
seinnteoir, pl. -í
seisiún,
pl. seisiúin
seo
seoid, pl. seoda
seol, pl. -ta
seol, v.n. -adh
seoladh
seomra, pl. -í
s. leapa
s. folctha
sí
siad
siamsa, pl. -í

sibh
sil, v.n. -eadh
sin
sín, v.n. -eadh
sinn
sinsear, pl. sinsir
sínte
sioc, g. seaca
síocháin (f),
g. síochána
siol, pl. -ta
siopa, pl. -í
siopadóir, pl. -í
siopadóireacht (f)
síos
siúd
siúil, v.n. siúl
siúinéir, pl. -í
slaghdán,
pl. slaghdáin
sláinte (f), pl. -a
sláintiúil
slán
slat (f), pl. -a
sleamhain
slí (f), pl. slite
sliabh,
pl. sleibhte
slios, pl. sleasa

traditional
storyteller
proverb

chance
sixty
season
blow
shelf

thin, smooth
play (music)
player (music)
session

this
jewel
sail
sail
address(of letter)
room
bedroom
bathroom
she
they
(musical)
entertainment
you (pl.)
think, consider
that
stretch
we
senior, ancestor
stretched
frost
peace

seed
shop
shopkeeper
shopping
down
that, you
walk
carpenter
cold (med.)

health
healthy
safe, slán
rod, yard
slippery
way, distance
mountain

side

smólach, pl. smólaigh
snámh, v.n. id.
sneachta
socair
socraigh, v.n. socru
solas, pl. soilse
sona
sos, pl. -anna
sparail, v.n. id.
sparán, pl. sparain
speal (f), pl. -a
spéir (f),
pl. speartha
sracfhéachaint (f),
g. sracfhéachana
sraid (f), -eanna
srón (f), pl. -a
sruthan, pl. srutháin
staighre, pl. staighrí
stailc (f),
ar stailc
stair (f), g. -e
stáisiún,
pl. stáisiúin
s. traenach

staon, v.n. -adh

stoca, pl. -í
stól, pl. stoil
stor, pl. -tha
a stór
strainséir, pl. -í
suaimhneas,
g. suaimhnis
suas
súgradh, g. súgartha
suigh, v.n. sui
suil (f), pl. -e
suim (f), pl. -eanna

suimiúil
suíochán,
pl. suíocháin
suipéar, pl. suipéir
súisín, pl. -í
suite, p.p. of suigh

seomra s.
sula

thrush
swim
snow
quiet, still
settle
light
happy
rest, pause
spare
purse
scythe
sky, air

cursory
glance
street
nose
stream
stair(s)

on strike
history
station

railway
station
stop,
abstain
stocking
stool
store
my dear
stranger
peace, ease

up
playing
sit
eye
sum,
interest
interesting
seat

supper
coverlet
situated,
fixed
sitting room
before

ta	is	thiar	(in the)
tabhair, v.n. -t	give		west
Tadhg	Timothy	thíos	down, below
tae	tea	thoir	(in the)
taibhse (f),	ghost		east
pl. taibhsí		thuas	above
tain (f), pl. -te	herd, flock	tiarna, pl. -í	lord
taisce (f),	store	an Tiarna Dia	the Lord
pl. taiscí		timpeall	around
í dtaisce	stored up	tine (f), pl. tinte	fire
taitin,	shine	tinn	sick, ill
v.n. taitneamh		tinneas, g. tinnis	illness
taithníonn sé liom	it pleases me	tiomain, v.n. -t	drive
talamh (m or f),	land, ground	tionóisc (f), pl. -í	accident
pl. tailte,		tír (f), pl. tíortha	country
g.m. talalmh,		tirim	dry
g.f. talún		tit, v.n. -im	fall
tamall, pl. tamail	while, space of	tobac	tobacco
	time	tóg, v.n. -áil	take, lift,
taobh, pl. -anna	side		raise,
taom, pl. -anna	fit, attack		build
tar, v.n. teacht	come	toil (f), g. tola	will
tar éis	after	mas é do thoil é	if you
tart, g. -a	thirst		please
te	warm	toisc	because, on
te			account of
an té	the one	toitin, pl. -í	cigarette
teach, g. tí,	house	tolg, pl. toilg	sofa
pl. tithe		Tomas	Thomas
teachta. pl. -í	messenger	tonn (f), pl. -ta	wave
T. Dála	Dail Deputy	torann, g. torainn	noise
teachtaireacht (f),	message, errand	tosaigh, v.n. tosú	begin
pl. -aí		tost	silence
Teamhair (f),	Tara	bi i do thost	be silent
g. Teamhrach		tra (f), pl. -nna	beach
teanga (f),	tongue, language	tracht, g. -a	traffic
pl. -cha		tracht	mention
teas, g. -a	heat	traein (f),	train
teastaigh,	be wanted, needed	g. traenach	
v.n. teastail		trasna	across
téigh, v.n. dul	go	tráta, pl. -í	tomato
teileafón,	telephone	tráthnóna,	evening
pl. teileafóin		pl. tráthnónta	
teilifís (f), g. -e	television	treaslaigh,	congratulate
teilifísean,	television set	v.n. treaslú	
pl. teilifíseáin		tri, (with affixed	through
teip, v.n. id.	fail	pron. tríom,	(through me,
theip orm	I failed	tríot, etc.)	you, etc)
téip (f),	tape	trí	three
pl. -eanna		tríocha	thirty
teorainn (f),	boundary	triúr	three persons
pl. -eacha			
thall	over, beyond	troid (f), pl. -eanna	fight
tharla,	happened	trom	heavy
p. of tarlaigh		troscán, pl. troscáin	furniture
thart	round, about	trua	pity

tú	you
tuairim (f), pl. -í	opinion
tuath (f)	country
tugann, pres. of tabhair	give(s)
tuig, v.n. tuiscint	understand
tuill, v.n. -eamh	earn
tuirling, v.n. -t	descend, alight
tuirse	tiredness
tuirseach	tired
tuisce	sooner, rather
turas, pl. turais	journey
tús, g. tuis	beginning
uachtarach	upper
uachtarán,	superior, head
pl. uachtaráin	
uachtarlann (f),	creamery
pl. -a	
uaigneas,	loneliness
g. uaignis	
uain (f),	opportunity
pl. -eacha	
uair (f),	hour, time
pl. -eanta	
uairleadóir, pl. -í	watch
uan, pl. uain	lamb
uasal	noble
a dhuine uasail	(dear) sir
ubh (f),	egg
pl. uibheacha	
úd	yon, yonder
údar, pl. údair	author
uile	all, every
uimhir (f),	number
pl. uimhreacha	
uisce	water
úll, pl. -a	apple
ullamh	ready
ullmhaigh,	prepare
v.n. ullmhú	
Una	Una
uncail, pl. -í	uncle
unsa, pl. -í	ounce
urlár, pl. urláir	floor
ursceal, pl. -ta	novel
véarsa, pl. -í	verse, stanza
vearsaíocht (f),	versification
g. -a	

ENGLISH-IRISH VOCABULARY

This vocabulary is a help for the exercises in the lessons and should be used in conjunction with the more detailed Irish-English vocabulary.

accident	tionoisc	brother	dearthair
according to	de réir	bucket	buicéad
across	trasna	build	tóg
address, s.	seoladh	building	foirgneamh
address, v.	beannaigh...do	bus	bus
afraid	tá eagla orm, I am afraid	buy	ceannaigh
ago	ó shin		
also	freisin		
although	cé go, ainneoin go	call, s.	glaoch
angry	tá fearg orm, I am angry	call, v.	glaoigh
		candy	milseain
another	eile	car	carr
anyone	aon duine	cat	cat
anything	aon rud	catch	beir...ar
apple	úll	certainly	cinnte
around	timpeall	chair	cathaoir
ashamed	tá náire orm, I am ashamed	chapter	caibidil
		child	paiste, leanbh
ask	iarr	Christianity	Críostaíocht
asleep	táim i mo chodladh, I am asleep	church	seipeal
		cigarette	toitín
at	ag	city	cathair
		class	rang
		clean	glan
bag	mála	clock	clog
basket	clíabh	close, v.	dún
be	bí	cloth	éadach
because	mar	cloud	neál
before	sula	coal	gual
believe	creid	cold, s.	slaghdán
bicycle	rothar	cold, adj.	fuair
big	mór	college	colaiste
bird	éan	collect	bailigh
bless	beannaigh	color	dath
blood	fuil	correct, v.	ceartaigh
blue	gorm	correct, adj.	ceart
boat	bád	come	tar
boatman	bádóir	corn	arbhar
book	leabhar	country	tír, tuath
born	rugadh mé, I was born	court	cúirt
		cow	bó
bottle	buidéal	cup	cupán
boy	buachaill	custom	nos
brave	misniúil		
bread	arán		
break	bris	dance	rince
breakfast	bricfeasta	dancer	rinceoir
bright	geal	day	lá
bring	tabhair, beir	dead	marbh

degree	ceim	fountain pen	peann tobair
dentist	fiacloir	friend	cara
desire	mian	from	o
desk	binse	front	aghaidh
difficult	deacair	in front of	os comhair
do	dean	frost	sioc
doctor	dochtuir		
dog	madra		
dollar	dollar	garden	gairdin
donkey	asal	gate	geata
door	doras	gather	bailigh
down	thios, síos	girl	cailin
drama	drama	give	tabhair
dress, s.	gúna	go	teigh, imigh
drink, v.	ol	God	Dia
dry	tirim	gold	or
		good, adj.	maith
		goods	earraí
		grass	fear
		Greek	Gréigis
ear	cluas	hand	lámh
early	go moch	happy	sona
earn	tuill	have	ta leabhar agam, I
eat	ith		have a book
either...or	Seán nó Seámas, either John or James	he	e, se
empty	folamh	head	ceann
enemy	namhaid	hear	clois
evening	tráthnóna	heavy	trom
ever	riamh	her	a
every	gach	here	anseo
everyone	gach duine	his	a
examination	scrúdu	history	stair
expect	tá coinne agam le, I expect	hole	poll
		holiday	la saoire
fall, v.	tit	home	baile
family	clann	at home	sa bhaile
farmer	feirmeoir	honest	macánta
father	athair	hook (reaping)	corrán
fearful	tá eagla orm, I am fearful	horse	capall
feast,	feile	hospital	ospideal
festival		hot	te
field	pairc	house	teach
fill	lín	how?	conas?
fine	go breá		
finish	criochnaigh		
fish, s.	iasc	I	mé, mise
fisherman	iascaire	in	i
fishing	ag iascach	in the	sa, san
floor	urlár	in (motion)	isteach
flower	bláth	inside (rest)	istigh
foot	cos	Ireland	Eire
football	Peil		

Irish, s. Irish, adj. Irishman iron island	Gaeilge Gaelach Gael, Éireannach iarann oileán	musician my	ceoltoir mo
kill kingdom knock	maraigh ríocht buail...ar	near neighbor new nor not now nurse	in aice comharsa nua nā ní, nā anois banaltra
language last night late Latin lawyer leaf learn leather leave let letter library like listen live (inhabit)	teanga aréir déanach Laidin dlíodóir duilleog foghlaim leathar fág lig litir leabharlann cosúil...le éist táim i mo chónaí, I am living	object, purpose o'clock off office old on open other our out (motion) outside (rest) over	cuspoir a chlog de oifig sean-, aosta ar ar oscailt eile ár amach amuigh os cionn
loaf (bread) long, adj. long ago lose lot luck	bollog aráin fada fado caill a lán adh	page pain paint painter	leathanach pian dath, peint dathadoir, peinteir paipéar cuid éirigh...le paiste peann peann luaidhe imir ag imirt, ag súgradh go haoibhinn mās e do thoil é! póca amhrán, dán polaiteoir polaitíocht bocht post fear an phoist punt luachmhar
mailman make man manager many marry mast meaning meeting mile milk monastery money month morning mother music	fear an phoist déan fear bainisteoir a lán, mórán, go leor pos crann brí cruinníu mile bainne mainistir airgead mí majdin mathair ceol	paper part pass, succeed patch pen pencil play playing pleasant please! pocket poem politician politics poor position postman pound precious	

prefer	is fearr liom, I prefer	since	ó, ó shin
prepare	ullmhaigh	sing	can
present, s.	feirín	sister	deirfiúr
principal (school)	príomhoide	sit	suigh
prize	duais	site	lathair
program	clár	sky	speir
proverb	seanfhocail	sleep	codladh
psalm	salm	smart	cliste
purse	sparán	snow	sneachta
put	cuir	sod	fod
		soldier	saighdiúir
		song	amhrán
		soon	go luath
		no sooner	ní tuisce
		speak	labhair
radio	raidíó	spend	caith
rain	baisteach	spring	earrach
raincoat	cóta baistí	square	cearnóg
read	léigh	stand	seas
rear, nurture	tóg	start	tosaigh
red	dearg, rua	station	stáisiún
remain	fan	stay	fan
retire	dul a lúí	stool	stól
(to rest)		story	scéal
return	fill	stream	sruthán
right (side)	taobh deas	street	sráid
rise	éirí	strike, s.	stailc
river	abhainn	strong	láidir
road	bóthar	student	scoláire
room	seomra	study	foghlaim
run	rith	supermarket	ollmhargadh
		surprise	ta ionadh orm, I am surprised
		sweet	millis
		swim	snámh
sail	seol		
saint	naomh	table	bord
same	céanna	take	tóg
satisfied	sásta	talk	caint
satisfy	sasaigh	tall	ard
say	deir, abair	tea	tae
school	scoil	teacher	muinteoir
at school	ar scoil	telephone	teileafón, guthán
scythe	speal	television	teilifís
season	seasúr	tell	inis
secretary	rúnaí	than	ná
see	feic	that	sin
self	fein	the	an, na
sell	díol	their	a
sentence	abairt	then	ansin
settle down	cuir...faoi	there	ansin, ann
shamrock	seamróg	they	iad, siad
she	í, sí	thing	rud
sheep	caora		
shop	siopa		
shopkeeper	siopadóir		
shut	dún		

think	síl, meas, ceap, is dóigh le	why?	cad ina thaobh?
third	triu	wife	bean cheile
thirsty	tá tart orm, I am thirsty	will, s.	toil
this	seo	win	buaigh
time	am	window	fuinneog
on time	in am	winter	geimhreadh
tired	tuirseach	with	le
to	do, go dtí	without	gan
today	inniu	woman	bean
tomorrow	amárach	work, s.	obair
too, also	freisin	work, v.	oibrigh
tooth	fiacail	worker	oibri
toothache	tinneas fiacaile	world	domhan, saol
track	lorg	write	scríobh
train	traein		
t. station	stáisiún traenach		
translate	aistrigh		
tree	crann		
truth	fírinne		
turf	móin		
under	faoi		
understand	tuig		
until	go dtí		
vacation	saoire		
very	an-		
walk	siúil		
wall	balla		
want	tá rud uaim, teastaíonn uaim, I want		
warm	te		
was	bhí, raibh		
wash	nigh		
water	uisce		
we	sinn		
weak	lag		
wear	caith		
weather	aimsir		
week	seachtain		
weekly	seachtainiúil		
welcome	failte		
when	nuair, cathain?		
white	bán		
who?	cé?		
whoever	an té		
whole (day)	an lá go léir		